

E 235 W32

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO



3 1822 01144 9956



ULLIVAN CENTENNIAL,



SENECA COUNTY, N. Y.

COMPLIMENTS OF THE WATERLOO
LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL
SOCIETY.

S. R. WELLES. Sec'y.

Manifold

LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF
CALIFORNIA
SAN DIEGO

E 235 W32

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA SAN DIEGO



3 1822 01144 9956

OP 422

E

235

.W32

2549



SKOI-YASE MONUMENT.

THE

Centennial Celebration

OF



General Sullivan's Campaign
AGAINST THE IROQUOIS,
IN 1779.

HELD AT
WATERLOO, SEPTEMBER 3RD, 1879,
PREPARED BY
DIEDRICH WILLERS, Jr.,
LATE SECRETARY OF STATE.

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED A SKETCH OF THE
WATERLOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
—BY—
REV. S. H. GRIDLEY, D. D.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF
The Waterloo Library and Historical Society.

WATERLOO, N. Y.
OBSERVER STEAM PRINT.

1880.

TO THE DESCENDANTS

—OF THOSE—

PIONEER SETTLERS OF SENECA COUNTY

—WHO PARTICIPATED IN THE—

CAMPAIGN OF MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

AGAINST THE SIX NATIONS,

THIS BOOK,

WHICH AIMS TO PERPETUATE THE MEMORY OF

HEROIC DEEDS OF HEROIC MEN,

IS DEDICATED.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

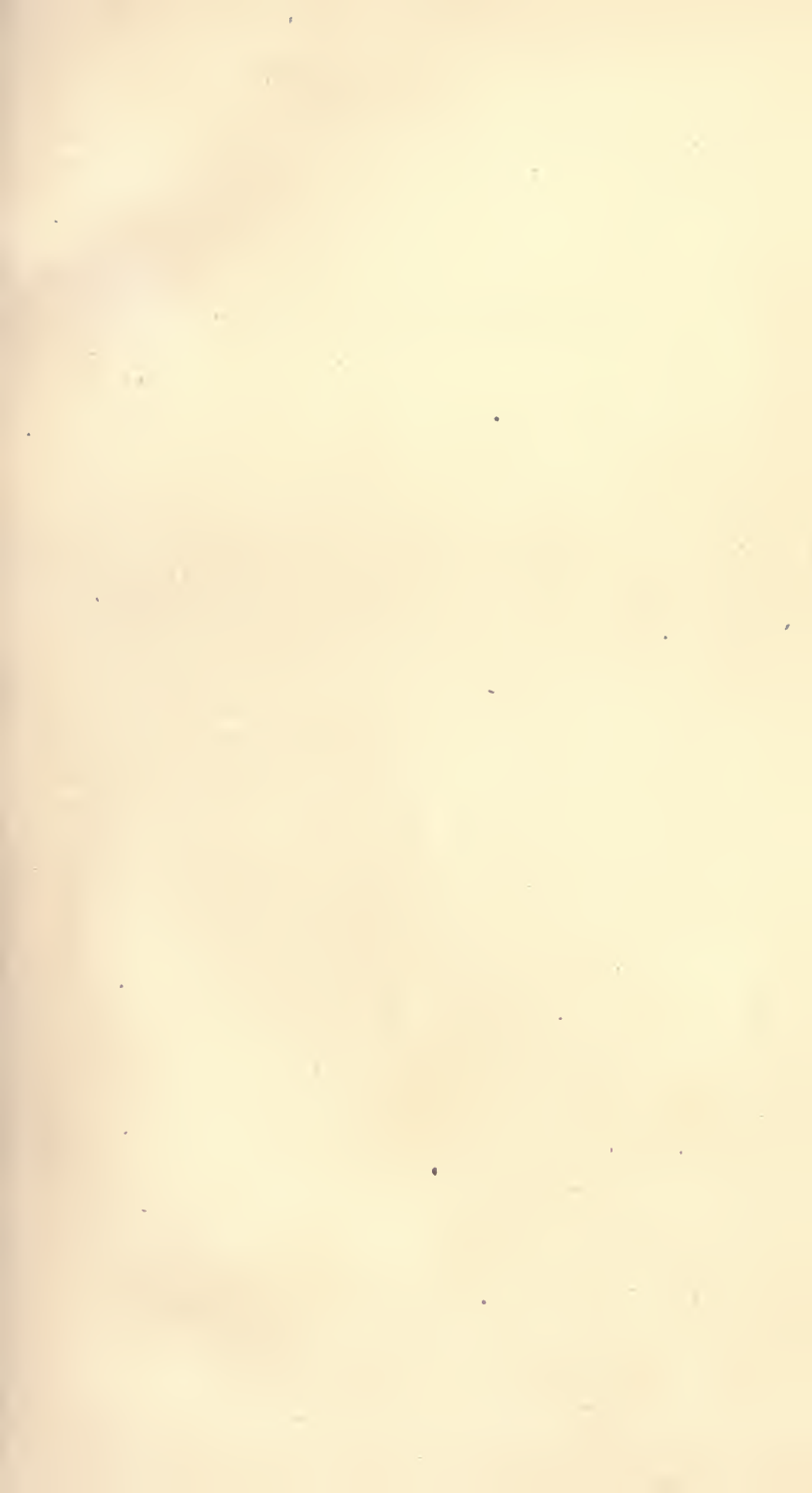
	PAGE
PREFACE	3
HISTORICAL SKETCH OF WATERLOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY	7
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF DECEASED MEMBERS OF WATER- LOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.....	18
HISTORY OF SULLIVAN CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION AT WATERLOO.....	33
TOWN CENTENNIAL COMMITTEES AND OFFICERS.....	38, 44
EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF CENTENNIAL.....	41
OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES OF CENTENNIAL....	43, 44
WATERLOO RE-UNION.....	47
LOG CABIN.....	48
PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY, ACTION OF.....	53, 247
DECORATIONS ON CENTENNIAL DAY.....	60
PROCESSION AND ORDER OF MARCH.....	68, 336
ADDRESSES AT CELEBRATION.	
ADDRESS OF JOHN H. REAMER.....	73
“ JOSIAH T. MILLER.....	74
“ WILLIAM DORSHEIMER.....	79
“ REV. DAVID CRAFT.....	90
“ REV. LEWIS HALSEY.....	193
“ SAMUEL MCINTOSH.....	197
“ WILLIAM W, VAN DEMARK.....	200
“ PETER V. N. BODINE.....	202
“ REV. W. L. HYDE.....	205
“ REV. L. J. GROSS.....	208
“ GILBERT WILLOOXEN.....	209
“ E. F. STRONG.....	212
“ REV. J. WILFORD JACKS.....	214
“ FREDERICK L. MANNING.....	218
“ BENJAMIN F. HALL.....	221, 237
“ D. B. LUM.....	228
“ REV. DIEDRICH WILLERS.....	230
“ ALBERT L. CHILDS.....	233

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

SULLIVAN EXPEDITION, NARRATIVE OF.....	90
POEM OF REV. DWIGHT WILLIAMS.....	161
LETTERS FROM INVITED GUESTS.....	167, 191
THE COLLATION.....	193
TOASTS AND SENTIMENTS, AND RESPONSES THERETO.....	193, 219
KOI-YASE MONUMENT, DEDICATION OF.....	233
FIREWORKS AND ILLUMINATIONS.....	239
RECEPTION, AT MALT HOUSE.....	241
GUESTS PRESENT AT CELEBRATION.	58, 241, 242
PIONEER SETTLERS AND VETERANS OF 1812.....	243
MILITARY AT CELEBRATION.....	54, 58, 69, 248
NEWSPAPER PRESS. COMMENTS OF.....	56, 251
APPENDIX.....	297
HISTORICAL PAPER, READ BY DR. S. R. WELLES BEFORE THE WATERLOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.....	29
SKOI-YASE, ARTICLE BY GEORGE S. CONOVER.....	314
LETTER OF HON. THOMAS C. AMORY, RELATIVE TO GENERAL SULLIVAN'S PICTURE.....	326
CIRCULARS, RELATING TO CENTENNIAL.....	37, 240, 328, 333, 334
PROGRAMME OF EXERCISES.....	338
SPECIAL PROGRAMME OF SENECA FALLS.....	339
OFFICERS OF WATERLOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY...	341, 343
ERRATA	345

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
SKOI-YASE MONUMENT.....	1
REV. S. H. GRIDLEY, D. D.....	7
MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN.....	33
REV. DIEDRICH WILLERS, D. D.....	216
THE LOG CABIN.....	243



PREFATORY.

Something should be said by way of introducing the present volume to the attention of the public. It is published under the auspices of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, and its first chapter contains a historical sketch of that society, by its historian, Rev. S. H. Gridley. Added to this sketch will be found a longer chapter containing a history of the Sullivan Centennial Celebration of Seneca County. The original committee to whom was entrusted the matter of publication, was allowed to secure the aid of Hon. Diedrich Willers, Jr., late Secretary of State, especially in preparing the history of the Centennial proceedings. He had served as one of the secretaries of the county committee in making arrangements for the celebration, and bore a prominent part in making it a success. His acquaintance with distinguished public men in the State, and, through them, with sources of information not equally accessible to his associates on the committee, gave him advantage which he used in furtherance of the enterprise to which he was committed, and to the credit of himself. It was natural that the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, through its committee of publication, should quite willingly rely on one to prepare the history of the Centennial proceedings, who had contributed so much to make those proceedings what they were. It is due to him, therefore, to say, that by his effort to honor the County of Seneca in the arrangements for the Sullivan Centennial Commemoration, and by his patient, diligent and exhaustive labors in preparing its history, he is justly entitled to

the lasting gratitude of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, and of his fellow citizens generally. Nor in this connexion should notice fail to be taken of Dr. S. R. Welles. In the preparation of the following pages, his place has not been that of a compiler, yet nothing has been written which has not been submitted to his inspection and counsel, and nothing has been deemed worthy of publication without his approval.

In the details of this history, regard has been had to the sentiment of Ex-Governor Seymour, that "What is common-place now, will be curious and interesting in the future." Every fact and circumstance promising to interest the reader has been carefully preserved. To instruct as well as entertain has been the aim of the history. The address of Rev. David Craft, the centennial historian, as published, is believed to be the most complete and accurate history of Gen. Sullivan's Campaign, which has yet been given to the public. Other addresses and speeches of the occasion have been so revised by their authors and so published, as to secure to each, the honor which is due. The committee in preparing the following pages has been careful to make record of all names, so far as possible, representing such as specially contributed to the success of the Sullivan Commemoration; and where any fail to receive the honor they can justly claim, none will feel more profound regret than those who have this publication in charge.

G.

Waterloo Library

AND

Historical Society.



Yours truly
Saml H. Gridley.

HISTORICAL SKETCH

—OF—

The Waterloo Library and Historical Society.

Among the pioneers of Waterloo some expressed the hope that the rise and progress of their adopted town might have careful and prominent record. They omitted no opportunity of rehearsing to those who came after them, their own experiences in felling the forests, and erecting their rude dwellings, and in conforming to the simple and frugal modes of living incident to a new country. Citizens also of the next succeeding generation have held council, from time to time, on the subject of gathering up facts and incidents, and the names and personal character of the early settlers, with the view of preserving them for coming generations. Occasionally, the local newspaper has rehearsed some notable event handed down by tradition, or taken notice of occurring changes in the social, religious and commercial state of the community. In the year 1862, the first attempt was made to give a connected history of the place, and this was limited to a lecture prepared by the historian of the present Waterloo Library and Historical Society. The effort awakened some interest for the time, but resulted in no organization for the promotion of further historical research.

It was, therefore, reserved to the year 1875—a date some eighty-five years subsequent to the first settlement of Waterloo—to witness the formation of an association intended to perpetuate its history. As the result of a conference held by Horace F. Gustin, Samuel R. Welles, and Samuel H. Gridley, on the 6th of April of that year, cards of invitation were issued to prominent and elderly citizens of the place, in the words following, to wit :

“A number of the citizens of Waterloo, desirous of adopting some means by which the early history of the town may be rescued from oblivion, propose to meet at the residence of Rev. Dr. Gridley, on Saturday, 17th of April, 1875, at 2 o'clock P. M., to consult together with regard to the formation of a Historical Society, one object of which shall be the collection and preservation of facts relating to the early settlement of the town. You are cordially invited to be present.”

At this meeting were found the following named persons:—Horace F. Gustin, Daniel S. Kendig, Caleb Fairchild, Isaac Mosher, Franklin Gage, Charles D. Morgan, Samuel H. Gridley, Samuel R. Welles, James K. Richardson, Mabel K. Richardson, and Rebecca Hulbert. These names, for the most part, represented the older citizens of the place, and consequently those who were best acquainted with its early history.

The meeting was organized by the appointment of Gen. Caleb Fairchild, as chairman, and Dr. S. R. Welles, as secretary. After due consideration of the objects contemplated by the meeting, the following constitution, previously prepared by the secretary, was moved and unanimously adopted.

CONSTITUTION.

“The undersigned, hereby, agree to form themselves into an organization to be styled:—

THE WATERLOO HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

one object of which shall be the collection and preservation of facts and incidents relating to the settlement and subsequent history of the village of Waterloo and vicinity, and the personal history, as far as can be ascertained, of the early settlers. Any resident of the town, or descendant of former residents, may, upon application through a member, become a member of the society, by a majority vote of the members present at any regular meeting.

The officers of the Society shall be a president, vice-president, treasurer and secretary, whose duties shall be those usually devolving upon such officers. They shall be elected at the annual meeting of the Society, and shall hold their offices for one year. There shall also be elected at the same time, a historian, who shall have charge of the manuscripts and papers read before the Society, and of all contributions to the historical collections of the Society. It shall be the duty of the historian to collate and prepare for publication, such papers as the Society may direct.

Regular meetings shall be held on the first Wednesday in every month, at such place as the Society may direct. The annual meeting for the election of officers shall be held on the first Wednesday of May, of each year.

At every meeting, when practicable, at least one paper shall be read by some member of the Society, upon some subject appertaining to the history of the town, which paper, for the sake of correction and accuracy, shall be subject to the discussion and criticism of the members present.

This constitution can be altered, or amended, or added to, at any regular meeting, by a majority vote of the members present, provided that a notice of the introduction of such amendment shall be given at the previous meeting.”

The following officers were then chosen, who were to hold their office until the annual meeting on the first Wednesday of May, 1876.

D. S. KENDIG, President. H. F. GUSTIN, Vice-President.
S. H. GRIDLEY, Historian. S. R. WELLES—Secretary.
C. D. MORGAN—Treasurer.

A historical paper was read at this meeting. It was also ordered that when the foregoing constitution be put into a permanent form, the names of the eleven members present should be appended. These names were subscribed to the foregoing proceedings as follows :

CALEB FAIRCHILD,
S. H. GRIDLEY,
ISAAC MOSHER,
FRANKLIN GAGE,
S. R. WELLES,
JAS. K. RICHARDSON,
MABEL K. RICHARDSON,
REBECCA HULBERT,
DANIEL S. KENDIG,
CHAS. D. MORGAN,
HORACE F. GUSTIN.

The Society adjourned to meet at the residence of Hon. J. K. Richardson, on the fifth of the following month.

In accordance with the foregoing constitution, meetings were held monthly; first at private houses, and subsequently at the office of the county clerk, it being vacant at this time. Since taking its corporate form, the organization has occupied the upper room of the same building, where may be found both its library and museum.

CHANGES IN THE SOCIETY, PREPARATORY TO ITS BECOM-
ING A CORPORATE BODY.

For the first four months, it existed without leave of any legal enactment, and without such advantages as the law confers. It was little else than an experiment—a society few in number—having no certain dwelling place

--and only feeling its way towards something more imposing, useful, and permanent. It was a new organization, and as yet could not be tested by its fruits; its character and claims were yet to be established; and especially obvious was its need of legal authority to commend it to public confidence, and for the better security of whatever funds it might acquire.

Hence at the regular meeting in October, 1875—six months from the birth of the Society—the propriety of some change, in order to comply with the law for the incorporation of such societies, was introduced and approved; and a committee, consisting of Hon. S. G. Hadley and Hon. James McLean, was appointed to take steps necessary to a new organization. In January, 1876, this committee reported for incorporation the name of the

WATERLOO LITERARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

and the secretary also reported that he had sent such certificates as the law required, to be filed in the office of the Secretary of State, and in the office of the County Clerk. The trustees, named in the certificate—which bore the signature of Diedrich Willers, Jr., then Secretary of State, thus connecting his name with the first legalized existence of the Society, to whose interests he has since so faithfully contributed—were as follows:

Sterling G. Hadley, Godfrey Selmser, Wm. H. Burton, Samuel R. Welles, Francis Bacon, A. H. Terwilliger, Richard P. Kendig, Jas. McLean, Horace F. Gustin, Chas. D. Morgan, Wm. B. Clark, William M. Hunt, James C. Halstead, Walter Quinby, Solomon Carman, Fred H. Furniss, Norman H. Becker, Daniel S. Kendig, Caleb Fairchild, Sidney Warner, Thos. Fatzinger, George Haigh, Thomas A. McIntyre, and Robert G. Smith.

It was resolved that the officers of the old organization

should continue in office until the new society should be completed by the adoption of a constitution and by-laws, and the election of officers. The effects of the former organization were ordered to be transferred to the new, and to be held on the same conditions on which they were originally given.

During the same month—January, 1876—another meeting was held, at which the certificate of the incorporation of the Waterloo Literary and Historical Society, together with the act of incorporation was read, and a committee of seven was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws for the new Society. At this meeting, however, an event occurred, which was somewhat preparatory to another organic change in the Society which soon followed, or which, at least, rendered the change of name especially significant and appropriate. This event was the reception of a letter from Thomas Fatzinger, Esq., making the offer, on certain conditions, of five thousand dollars, as the foundation of a Public Library, and also the further proposal that, if the Society would raise five thousand dollars for aiding such Library, or less sum, if thought best to begin with less sum, he would pay one-fourth of the same amount. The appreciation of the generous offer was expressed in a hearty vote of thanks by the board of trustees.

At a meeting held in February following, a constitution and by-laws were reported in part. It was also stated by Judge Hadley, that, as the act under which the new organization was incorporated did not contemplate the foundation of a Library, an amendment had been proposed, and had already passed one branch of the Legislature, and when approved by the other and signed by the Governor, a change would be necessary, as well in the number of trustees as in the name of the Society, in compliance with the provisions of a general statute which limited the num-

ber of trustees to twelve. At a meeting held on the 22d of March, 1876, on learning that the amendment above named had been adopted by the Legislature, the Society resolved, that in pursuance of the provisions of chapter 267 of the laws of 1875, section 1, as amended by chapter 53 of the laws of 1876, section 1, the following certificate of incorporation be lodged in the office of the Secretary of State and in the County Clerk's office :

“CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION.”

“We, the undersigned, and all of full age, and all citizens of the State of New York, do hereby certify that we have and do hereby associate together under and in conformity to the provision of chapter 267, of the laws of 1875, as amended in 1876, as a society or corporation for the purpose and particular business and object of establishing, creating and maintaining a Library, and for purchasing and preserving literary, historical, geological, genealogical and scientific papers, pamphlets, works, books, mementoes, maps, charts, surveys, specimens, objects, curiosities, mechanism of various kinds, pictures, and general information, knowledge and facts, in any form having connection with either of the above named objects, and the particular business and objects, of said Society shall be that above indicated. The name or title by which said Society shall be known in law shall be

THE WATERLOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

That shall be its corporate name, and its principal office and place of business shall be in Waterloo village, in the County of Seneca, and State of New York. The number of trustees to manage the same shall be twelve. The names of the trustees for the first year of its existence are as follows, viz:

THOMAS FATZINGER,	SAMUEL H. GRIDLEY,	SAMUEL R. WELLES.
HORACE F. GUSTIN,	JAMES MCLEAN,	DANIEL S. KENDIG,
THOMAS A. MCINTYRE,	CHAS. D. MORGAN,	JAMES C. HALLSTED,
FREDERICK H. FURNISS,	GEORGE HAIGH,	WALTER QUINBY.

Dated, March 23d, 1876.”

The above certificate is signed by the above-named trustees, and is on record in the office of the County Clerk, with the certificate of a notary public in and for the county of Seneca, together with the certificate of

Chas. C. Dwight, Justice of the Supreme Court of the seventh district of the State of New York.

ENDOWMENTS AND OTHER FUNDS OF THE SOCIETY.

Under its original organization the Society had no definite means of support, and depended only on the voluntary contributions of its friends. Its encouragement was found chiefly in the objects at which it aimed, in the zeal of its members, and in the interest shown by the public, especially in its department of relics and curiosities. Donations of files of newspapers published in past years, of miscellaneous and historical books and pamphlets, of ancient coins and paper currency, of chairs once occupied by ancestors, of implements of labor, domestic, mechanical and agricultural, of olden time; of portraits of early citizens, pictures and paintings, and other memorials of the past, were weekly added to the historical collections of the Society. Aside from these and like donations from friends, the Society could say with Peter and John at the Beautiful Gate of the Temple: "Of silver and gold have I none." On the first of January, 1876, it found itself scarcely free from debt, and the new organization began with a balance of only eighty-six cents in the treasury.

Allusion has been made to the Library foundation laid by Mr. Thomas Fatzinger. The gift of five thousand dollars was made on the tenth of January, 1876. It was a permanent fund, the interest of which only, was to be expended in the purchase of books. In January, 1877, the same donor gave another thousand dollars to meet the immediate necessities of the Library, and to encourage the gifts of others for the same purpose. In January, 1878—one year later—he presented the Society two hundred and fifty dollars to promote its general interests, and to aid in defraying its current expenses. Also at the time of his

death, in April of the same year, there was found in his will a legacy of five thousand dollars for the Library, swelling its permanent fund to the sum of ten thousand dollars.

Such a foundation cannot fail to secure a liberal accession of books annually to the Library, and, in the course of a few years, to give the people reading matter in variety and interest, eminently adapted to the wants of the community, for whose benefit the foundation was laid. Monies raised by the Society in fees for annual and life membership, have already reached a sum, giving good promise that, ultimately, the current expenses of the Society, will be nearly or quite covered from this source. Funds for a library building, have been also provided, of which further mention will be made, in connection with the history of other steps taken in behalf of such a building.

THE LIBRARY ALREADY SECURED—THE LITERARY AND HISTORICAL CONTRIBUTIONS.

About three thousand volumes now invite the perusal of members of the Society. Besides those furnished by interest on the library endowment, nearly four hundred volumes have been donated by members and other friends of the association. We have also reason to believe that a further donation of books is only awaiting the day when suitable shelves shall be prepared for their safe-keeping. Among the donors of books, the names of Henry Warner, Rebecca G. Knox, Elizabeth Williams, Hon. Jas. McLean, Hon. S. G. Hadley, Mrs. Calvin W. Cooke, Rev. L. A. Lambert, Hon. Edwin Hicks and Hon. D. Willers, Jr., are worthy of special mention; while of the donors of valuable maps, we ought not omit the names of Hon. E. L. Burton, of Iowa, and of our own Librarian, Horace F. Gustin. The society is under special obligation to Mr. Gustin, not

only for the diligence and fidelity with which he has discharged his duties as an officer, but also in view of the efficient outside influence he has exerted in behalf of the organization from its beginning. Among his contributions to the Society, are two maps of Waterloo, showing its changes from 1815 during the subsequent twenty-one years, and furnishing an invaluable illustration of the growth of his adopted town.

Of the original literary and historical contributions made to the society during its existence of five years, the following is the list, giving the names of contributors, topics and dates :

1. "Recollections of Waterloo Sixty Years Ago."—Paper by H. F. Gustin; April, 1875.
2. "Waterloo as It Was"—Paper by Hon. D. S. Kendig; May, 1875.
3. "Early Families of Waterloo."—Paper by Daniel Kern; May, 1875.
4. "The Town of Romulus in 1804"—Paper by James B. Darrow; June, 1875.
5. "First Educational Movements in Waterloo and Vicinity."—Paper by Rev. S. H. Gridley; July, 1875.
6. "Early Settlement of Waterloo."—Paper by Gen. Caleb Fairchild; August, 1875.
7. "The Methodist Episcopal Church."—Paper by George Haigh; September, 1875.
8. "District Schools in Waterloo."—Paper by Rev. S. H. Gridley; September, 1875.
9. "Life and Character of Theodore Parsons, a Pioneer of Waterloo."—Paper by Rev. S. H. Gridley; October, 1875.
10. "The Waterloo Academy, and the Waterloo Union School."—Paper by Rev. S. H. Gridley; November, 1875.
11. "History and Its Uses."—Public lecture by Rev. S. H. Gridley; April, 1876.
12. "Waterloo Forty Years Ago."—Lecture by Hon. H. H. Riley; July, 1876.
13. "March of Gen. Sullivan, through Seneca County."—Paper by Dr. S. R. Welles; November, 1877.

14. "Border Land."—Lecture by Hon. W. H. Bogart; December, 1877.

15. "Logan, the Mingo Chief."—Paper by Fred. H. Furniss; January, 1878.

16. "Indian Life and Character."—Lecture by Gen. John S. Clark; January, 1878.

17. "Early New England."—Lecture by Rev. S. H. Gridley; February, 1878.

18. "Early Business Men of Waterloo."—Paper by Charles D. Morgan; February, 1878.

19. "Superficial Glance at the United States."—Paper by G. Bowdish; March, 1878.

20. "Causes Leading to the Declaration of Independence by the Thirteen Colonies."—Lecture by Rev. S. H. Gridley; April, 1878.

21. "Life and Adventures of Horatio Jones, Captive and Interpreter of the Seneca Indians."—Paper by Rev. S. H. Gridley; March, 1879.

22. "Rev. Samuel Kirkland, Missionary to the Six Nations."—Paper by Rev. S. H. Gridley; July, 1879.

23. "Scenes Abroad," Illustrated by the Stereopticon."—Lecture by Dr. J. C. Carson and Dr. H. G. Hopkins; November, 1879.

24. "Red Jacket, the Seneca Orator"—Lecture by Rev. S. H. Gridley; December, 1879.

25. "Echoes from Seneca Lake."—Lecture by George S. Conover; January, 1880.

Besides the foregoing contributions, brief life sketches have been written and placed in the archives of the Society, of the following persons, to wit:

John Van Tuyl, Reuben Swift, Samuel Williams, Daniel W. Bostwick, Robert Wooden, Richard P. Hunt, Amherst Childs, Rebecca Hulbert, James Stevenson and Gen. Caleb Fairchild. These sketches correspond with one of the expressed aims of the Society, which was to trace the personal history of early settlers of the town, as far as that history could be ascertained.

MEMBERSHIP OF THE SOCIETY.

The members of the Society are those who pay an an-

nual fee for access to the Library, or for the privilege of using its books; and also those who secure such advantages by the payment of twenty-five dollars at one time, and thereby become members for life. Nothing is more important to such an organization, than reliance on self-support, or the ability to pay its current expenses, by the contributions of its members; and hence, the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, while extending the offer of its benefits to the public, looks for such returns from its members as will not only merely sustain its life, but impart to it vigor and such a degree of usefulness, as will commend it to the confidence of the people. Life members, for the most part, have become such, by pecuniary consideration, while in some instances, citizens of the place and others, have received such membership as a return for the contribution of books to the Library, or for services rendered by lectures or otherwise.

LOSS OF EARLY AND PROMINENT MEMBERS BY DEATH.

The decease of several members has been doubly sad, by reason of their position and influence, and because of the infancy of the organization bereaved.

HON. JAMES K. RICHARDSON, one of our earlier and most esteemed citizens, was one of the eleven who constituted the Society at its beginning, and was present at its organization in April, 1875. He was quiet and unobtrusive in manner, sound in judgment, a warm friend of the new enterprise, and extended a ready hand in promoting its interests. But within the brief space of six months from the organization of the Society, —October the ninth, 1875, paralysis of his active and over-worked brain, removed him from his earthly cares and labors. He was a man among men, a safe legal counsellor, the very soul of honor, and none trusted him to be disappointed. He died in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

HON. JAMES McLEAN departed this life on the eleventh of February, 1877. He was a trustee of the Society at the time of his death, and was a liberal contributor of valuable books to the Library, and of files of early newspapers forming, in part, the history of Waterloo and vicinity in their primitive state. He was in full sympathy with the work of historical research, wise in counsel and efficient in labor, and an ornament to the organization of which he was a member and officer.

THOMAS FATZINGER, the honored founder of the LIBRARY, died on the twenty-third of April, 1878. He was born in Allentown, Pennsylvania, on the sixth of December, 1807. He was of a family of twelve children, and the fifth of six sons, of whom the eldest and the youngest brothers survive, together with three sisters. When a youth, the deceased engaged himself as a clerk to Charles L. Hoskins, the veteran merchant of Seneca Falls, whom he served in such capacity both at Bearytown and Seneca Falls, and whose daughter, Frances P., he subsequently married. She survives him, to perpetuate his memory in continuing his benefactions and good deeds. About the year 1830, he engaged in the dry goods trade with his next elder brother at Hector. But, after a few months, he removed to Waterloo, his home for nearly half a century. He was consequently well known, and known to be esteemed and honored. His relations to the Woolen Manufacturing Company, the chief manufacturing establishment of Waterloo, began with its beginning, and continued until he became the president of the company and the possessor of a controlling amount of its stock. He was the friend and patron of the cause of education, one of the first trustees of the Waterloo Academy and a trustee of Hobart College. He served for many years as director and president of the First National Bank, and to his careful and prudent business management this institution was greatly indebted for its success. He was a

genial and efficient member and officer of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society. By his gentle bearing, his unaffected modesty, his strong common sense, and sterling integrity, he commended himself to the confidence and affection of the community, as his liberal benefactions appealed to the gratitude and encouraged the labors of his fellow-citizens.

CHARLES D. MORGAN, another efficient officer of the Society, departed this life on the thirtieth of May, 1880, in the sixtieth year of his age. He was born in Ledyard, Cayuga County, N. Y., in the year 1820. His robust constitution and uniform health, up to the time of the sickness which terminated in his death, gave promise of long life, and corresponding usefulness in the various relations he sustained. He stood among the first business men in Waterloo; and his integrity, promptness, and efficiency had secured to him the responsibility of treasurer of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, which he continued to hold until the sickness which closed his life. Mr. Morgan filled a place of great importance in the community, especially as an example rebuking that class of men whose business promises are unreliable, and encouraging fidelity in the intercourse of man with man. In all of his relations he will be missed, and in none more than as a member and officer of our Historical Society. His presence at our meetings was an inspiration; and his willingness and promptness in labor secured to him no small share of the responsibility resting on the Society.

JOHN C. WATKINS, an early and esteemed member of the Society, closed his earthly labors on the fifteenth of January, 1879. He was born in the town of Moreland, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, on the first day of May, 1808. At the age of nineteen he came to Waterloo, and, for the space of several years, made his home with Judge Watkins, his uncle. He commenced the mercantile

business in 1835, in Wolcott, Wayne County, and in 1839, he married Miss Eliza, sister of Thomas Fatzinger. He returned to Waterloo in 1845, and engaged in the dry goods business with Edward Fatzinger, in the store now occupied as the office of the latter, and subsequently removed to South Waterloo, where he engaged in other pursuits. He held the office of Justice of the Peace for the space of twenty-five years—a term sufficient to show the confidence reposed in him by his fellow citizens. He was a man of pleasing social qualities, and remarkably genial in his intercourse with all classes of men. Not his own family only, but all who knew him, will long cherish his memory. His age was seventy years.

MRS. REBECCA HULBERT, whose name is recorded as one of the eleven original members of the Society, was born at Worthington, Mass., on the nineteenth of February, 1793. She was married to Elijah Hulbert, then of Canaan, N.Y., on the nineteenth of February, 1814. The family have resided in Waterloo since the year 1817. Mrs. Hulbert was happily constituted, and sustained the various relations of life with great equanimity, and fidelity to her duties. She was a lady of the old school, a keeper-at-home, and found her chief enjoyment in the bosom of her family. She was the mother of eight children. One half of the number, two sons and two daughters, have long since fallen asleep, while four sons still remain. Mrs. Hulbert took delight in the memories of the past. She found great pleasure in reviewing her earlier experience in Waterloo, and any allusion to the early history of the place, greatly interested her feelings. After a widowhood of more than twenty years, and at the good old age of eighty-two, on the twenty-fourth of October, 1875, she was gathered to her fathers, in peace.

ISAAC MOSHER was also an original member of the Society, and was in attendance at its first meeting. He

was born in North East, Dutchess County, N. Y., on the twenty-ninth of January, 1800, and died in February, 1880. He came to the town of Waterloo in 1816, and engaged in business in the village in 1834. In June, 1836, he married Miss Harriet Booth, who shared his fortunes during his subsequent life, and survived him only for a few weeks. His business ability and moral integrity so won the confidence of his fellow-citizens as to secure for him their suffrages for the most responsible town offices. He held, in turn, the place of Town Clerk, Justice of the Peace and Supervisor, and in all positions of a public or private character, he was faithful and reliable. In securing the stock for the Woolen Manufacturing Company, he was the principal agent. Subsequently he was employed as a private agent by Mr. Richard P. Hunt, and at the death of the latter, was entrusted with a general supervision of his estate, in behalf of the heirs. Born and reared in the Society of Friends, his life corresponded with his early teaching. He was a man of peace, a kind husband and father, and a friend to his race.

The Society is admonished by these departures from her ranks, that the Dread Destroyer lies ever in the way of all human projects., and its members are bidden to increase their efforts for the benefit of those who shall live after them.

HISTORICAL COLLECTION.

Ancient relics and curiosities have been already collected in large numbers. It has seemed that every mound of earth, every Indian battlefield, every garret and cellar, every garner and hiding-place of relics, had opened of its own accord, to contribute to the museum of the Society.

Of the relics already labeled and registered there are nearly one thousand, while there are many others not yet recorded and named, but carefully preserved for the use of the organization. The importance of this department of the Society can hardly be overestimated. The collec-

tion of relics and curiosities forms the chief attraction to visitors to the rooms of the association. It interests the old by exhibitions antedating their own times, and refreshes their memories, introducing to their attention, fashions and modes of living, implements of labor and specimens of workmanship useful and ornamental, with which they were acquainted in earlier days, and furnishes them opportunity of judging wherein the new is better than the old. These relics also attract the young, acquaint them with the past, minister to their love of what is novel and curious, and, by exciting their admiration, awaken a desire for historical knowledge and culture.

PROVISION FOR A LIBRARY HALL.

The necessity of a building adapted to the wants of the Society, and which would be worthy of its aims, had long been felt. The room containing the library had already become too strait, and its shelves no longer prophesied of books, for they were now full, while no proper exhibition could be made of the historical collections, for the want of room, and due arrangement and order.

At a meeting of the board of trustees held on the twelfth of February, 1878, Dr. S. R. Welles, the secretary of the Society, tendered a lot situated on the corner of Church and Williams streets, as a site for a Library Hall. This noble and generous gift was duly accepted by a unanimous resolution and vote of thanks. It was further resolved, that a committee of five be appointed to circulate subscriptions, with the view of raising funds for the erection of a suitable building, and to procure plans, specifications and estimates, and report to the board as soon as they were prepared to do so.

At a meeting held March sixth, 1879, the secretary reported a conference with Mrs. Thomas Fatzinger, in

which she acquiesced in a proposition made by the Society for the purchase of her residence on the corner of Main and Church streets, for the sum of five thousand dollars—and also signified her intention to donate one-half of that amount to its treasury. The board accepted the liberal proposition, and thereupon appointed a committee to consummate the purchase. At a subsequent meeting, however, the whole subject was again considered and the board after more mature deliberation, rescinded its former action appointing the committee referred to, and resolved to accept another generous offer of Mrs. Fatzinger—who, preferring to aid the Society in erecting a new building, as better carrying out the wishes of her late husband, and more in accordance with her own desire—proposed to give a lot on Church street, adjoining that already owned by the Society, and one thousand dollars additional, toward the erection of a Library Building.

On July third, 1879, the committee appointed to obtain plans, specifications and estimates, reported a plan by Nichols & Brown of Albany, architects, which had been submitted to Mrs. Fatzinger, and which at a subsequent meeting, was accepted by the trustees. It was also then understood, that, as soon as the Society should raise four thousand dollars, it was authorized to rely on the munificence of Mrs. Fatzinger for whatever more was needed to secure an ample and commodious Library Building. The delay in the execution of the purpose to build, has been owing to the special responsibilities resting upon the board during the year 1879. The Sullivan Celebration yet to be noticed in this sketch, laid its chief burden on the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, subjecting it to great care and labor, and to the necessity of providing for a large amount of pecuniary outlay.

The trustees are now happy to state that the means for

erecting the building, are substantially provided for, the plans and specifications have been obtained, and having appointed Walter Quinby, O. P. Loveridge and W. B. Branch, as a building committee, they are assured that the work will be commenced without delay.

EXPLORATION OF THE ROUTE OF GEN. SULLIVAN'S TROOPS THROUGH SENECA COUNTY.

In April, 1879, a committee was appointed by the board, consisting of Francis Bacon, H. F. Gustin, and Fred H. Furniss to accompany Gen. John S. Clark, who had previously offered his services, in an exploring tour, especially along the shores of the Seneca and Cayuga Lakes, with the view of marking the sites of Indian towns destroyed in the Sullivan incursion. This committee was also accompanied by Mr. Charles M. Hubbard, as secretary, who subsequently through a county paper, published the results of the expedition. It was expected that these results would form a part of the present volume, but the author, desiring more time for revision, has not felt prepared to meet this expectation. It may be added that such a publication could hardly fail to awaken in the citizens of Seneca County, a profound sense of obligation to Gen. Clark, the accomplished guide of the expedition; to the Society's committee; to C. M. Hubbard, for his elaborate and full account of the discoveries made; and to the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, under whose auspices and at whose expense, these "Tracings of Indian History" were conducted.

MONUMENT ERECTED IN MEMORY OF THE DESTRUCTION OF THE INDIAN TOWN, SKOI-YASE, NOW WATERLOO.

In June, 1879, the project of erecting such memorial

was introduced to the board of trustees. In the increasing attention paid to local history by the people of New York State, one of its first fruits is the erection of monuments, as especially suited to call attention to the past, and to awaken and sustain interest in the events which these monuments are intended to commemorate..

Such memorials naturally suggest traditions and recitals concerning the events to which they point, and by means of the inquiry incited, greatly increase historic knowledge and public interest. This view of monumental record suggested the erection of a stone structure that would perpetually remind the people of Waterloo of the former occupants of the soil on which they now have their homes, and also of one of the most effective agencies that led to the removal of the Red men.

The society having resolved to erect such monument, and determined its dimensions, appointed Mr. Walter Quinby as the committee to execute their purpose, by securing the necessary funds, and supervising the erection of the structure. Lawrence Claffy was selected as the builder, and in due time, by faithful oversight, the monument was completed. Its dedication was reserved to form a part of the exercises of the Centennial Celebration, and will be spoken of in connection with the history of those exercises in another part of this volume.

The village park was chosen as the site of the monument. Its material is undressed lime stone, found on the south bank of the river, in sight of the village. Its dimensions are as follows: foundation under ground, four feet deep and seven feet square; first base, five feet square; second base, four feet; shaft three feet at the bottom, and two at the top; the whole rising a little more than fifteen feet from the ground.

Inscription on south front :

SKOI-YASE,*
HE-O-WEH-GNO-GEK.

Inscription on the north side :

ERECTED SEPTEMBER, 1879,
To Commemorate the Destruction of the
Indian Village,
SKOI-YASE,
By Col. John Harper, under Orders of
MAJ. GEN. JOHN SULLIVAN,
SEPTEMBER 8, 1779.

The structure is not so imposing as some may have desired, but is deemed by those who devised it, an appropriate memorial to designate the site of an humble Indian town of eighteen houses, the destruction of which formed a link in the chain of events that accomplished the extirpation of a savage race. In close proximity to this rude monument which marks the place where stood, a hundred years ago, the *Indian Wigwam*, now stand the *Church and School House*, the nobler monuments which tell the change *from barbarism to civilization*.

*See orthography of name, Skoi-yase, in Appendix.

"He-o-weh-gno-gek," signifying in the Indian tongue, "Once a Home, now a Memory,"—was kindly suggested by W. H. Bogart.

HISTORY

OF THE

Sullivan Centennial Celebration,

AT

Waterloo, N. Y.







MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN.

HISTORY OF THE CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION,

—AT—

WATERLOO, N. Y., SEPTEMBER 3d, 1879.

“Amid these scenes of calm repose, that no signs of conflict show,
We're met to hear the tale rehearsed of Sullivan and his foe,
And fight the battles o'er again of a hundred years ago.”

The last four years have been distinguished for Centennial and patriotic celebrations. The first, in memory of the Declaration of American Independence, was opened on the Fourth of July, 1876, and was one of the most imposing memorial exhibitions known in the history of the world. Five years previous to that date, the President of the United States had suggested the fitness of such commemoration on the one hundredth anniversary of this bold and patriotic declaration. The place proposed was Philadelphia, inasmuch as here stood the memorable Hall in which the declaration was voted, and in which the first Colonial Congress was held.

The ground set apart for the Celebration, was dedicated on the Fourth of July, 1873. Invitations were cordially extended to other governments to share in the exhibition and to enter into friendly competition with the United States in the arts of peace. These governments as cordially accepted the invitation, and, through their authorized commissioners, sent specimens of their arts, products and manufactures, reflecting great honor upon their respect-

ive nations, while our own people, in measuring the progress of an hundred years, found occasion to rejoice in the achievements they had made, and in their successful rivalry of older nationalities.

As this national commemoration related to the declared purpose of America to be free, others have quite naturally followed, in celebrating events contributing to the fulfilment of the purpose. Thus, in our own State, after an appropriate celebration of the Centennial of the formation of our State government, at Kingston, July thirtieth, 1877, on the sixth of August, 1877, salutes, at early dawn, were fired along the valley of the Mohawk, inviting the people to the commemoration of the battle of Oriskany, fought just one hundred years before. On the 19th of September following, was observed the Centennial anniversary of the battle of Bemis Heights, or Stillwater ; and on the seventeenth of the next month, (October) was commemorated at Schuylerville, N. Y., the termination of the brilliant campaign of Saratoga, with the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne and his army, an event, the way for which was essentially prepared by the two previous battles. The ceremonies attending these anniversaries enlisted some of the first talent of the State, and were conducted with joy and gladness, echoing the feelings which the victories inspired in the hearts of those who achieved them, and in the hearts of the American people.

The year 1879 had been distinguished as the one hundredth anniversary of the incursion of Major-General John Sullivan into the territory of the Six Nations* ; and it seemed proper, that a campaign contributing so much to the success of the American Colonies in their struggle with Great Britain, should be commemorated,

*See Historical Address of Rev. David Craft, giving full history of this Campaign, published herewith.

especially by those now living in the very track of this memorable and devastating march. Hence, as Seneca County lying in the line of this incursion, shared in the general punishment inflicted, and was thereby opened to the settlement of a race capable of proving the value of the soil and of introducing the arts of a Christian civilization, it seemed especially fitting that the anniversary should be marked by some suitable memorial observance.

In the historical sketch of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society printed herewith, reference has been already made to the fact, that the honor of suggesting a local Centennial Commemoration of Gen. Sullivan's campaign against the Indians of Western New York and his march across the territory of Seneca County, is due to the Secretary of that Society, who, as early as November twenty-seventh, 1877, in a historical paper read before the Society, proposed that the people of Seneca County should unite in commemorating, in 1879, with appropriate ceremonies, the services of the brave men of the revolution who served in Gen. Sullivan's campaign.

ACTION OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

On the sixth day of February, 1879, this matter was formally presented to the board of trustees of the Historical Society for consideration. At this meeting, at which the following persons were in attendance:—Rev. Dr. Samuel H. Gridley, Dr. Samuel R. Welles, Edward Fatzinger, Walter Quinby, Col. Horace F. Gustin, Hon. Daniel S. Kendig, J. C. Hallsted. and T. A. McIntyre, a resolution was adopted declaring that, in the opinion of said board of trustees, a celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the Campaign of Gen. Sullivan was appropriate and expedient, and a committee of three was appointed, consisting of Rev. Dr. Gridley, Dr. Welles, and C. D. Morgan, which was authorized to call

a meeting of citizens to consider the feasibility of the proposed celebration, and, (if approved), to request said meeting to appoint a committee to co-operate with the committee from the Library and Historical Society, in perfecting the arrangements for such celebration.

CITIZENS' MEETING.

In pursuance of such recommendation, a public meeting of citizens of Waterloo was held at the Academy of Music in Waterloo, on Thursday, February twentieth, 1879, at which meeting Hon. S. G. Hadley presided, and James Ivers acted as secretary.

After appropriate remarks by Dr. Welles, Rev. Dr. Gridley, and Hon. Albert L. Childs, in favor of a commemorative celebration, it was resolved to appoint a committee of five citizens to act with the committee of three already appointed, forming a joint committee of eight, in perfecting arrangements for a centennial celebration of Gen. Sullivan's march across Seneca County and the destruction of the Indian villages located within its borders.

In pursuance of the action of this meeting, the following gentlemen were appointed a committee of five on behalf of the town of Waterloo: Hon. S. G. Hadley, Mr. James Joyes, Hon. A. L. Childs, Messrs. Benjamin Bacon and Gideon Bowdish.

JOINT COMMITTEE MEETING.

The joint committee of eight on the part of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society and the citizens of Waterloo, met on the anniversary of Washington's Birthday, February twenty second, 1879—at which meeting, Messrs. Hadley, Welles, Bacon, Joyes, and Bowdish were in attendance—and adopted the following resolution:

“Resolved, That this committee deems it advisable that a County celebration of the one-hundredth anniversary of Gen. Sullivan's Campaign be held in this County, and that its secretary be instructed to address a circular letter to the Supervisor of each of the towns, asking him to appoint a committee of five—of which committee the supervisor shall be a member, *ex-officio*,—to attend a meeting to be held March nineteenth, proximo, at Waterloo to perfect arrangements for such County celebration, to be held at such time and place as said meeting may determine.”

In conformity with the instructions of the committee, the secretary forwarded to the Supervisor of each town in the County a copy of the following circular letter:

WATERLOO, N. Y., Feb. 22d, 1879.

DEAR SIR.—THE WATERLOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY, at a recent meeting, took initiatory action in regard to a celebration of the ONE HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY OF

GENERAL SULLIVAN'S CAMPAIGN.

At a meeting of the undersigned, a joint committee representing the Library and Historical Society and the town of Waterloo, it was decided to invite the co-operation of all the towns in the county in the undertaking, in order that the occasion might be made one of general county interest.

To decide upon and perfect due arrangements for such a County Centennial Celebration, it was thought advisable that each town should be represented by a committee of *Five*, consisting of the Supervisor of said town, and four other citizens, selected by the Supervisor, or chosen in such other manner as he might deem best.

You are invited, with such associates as may be selected to represent your town, to attend a meeting of the Committees from all the Towns to be held at the Towsley House, in Waterloo, on Wednesday, March 19th, 1879, at 12 o'clock, noon, to consult and arrange with reference to the proposed celebration. Please advise the Secretary of the

Committee, S. R. Welles, of your action in the matter, as soon as practicable.

S. H. GRIDLEY, CHAS. D. MORGAN, S. R. WELLES,
Committee on the part of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society.

S. G. HADLEY, A. L. CHILDS, JAMES JOYES,
BENJAMIN BACON, GIDEON BOWDISH,
Committee on the part of the Town of Waterloo.

ACTION OF THE TOWNS.

The Supervisors of the several towns, in full sympathy with this commendable movement, promptly responded to the request of the committee, and transmitted to the secretary the names of their respective committees, composed of representative and patriotic citizens of the several towns, to-wit :

COVERT:—Dewitt C. Wheeler, Supervisor; Rev. Lewis Halsey, Lyman B. Parshall, Major Orlo Horton, J. L. Ryno.

LODI:—Charles J. Van Liew, Supervisor; Hon. Peter Lott, Samuel S. Gulick, Peter V. N. Bodine, Claudius Coan Covert.

OVID:—De Forest P. Seeley, Supervisor; Prof. W. L. Hyde, Henry V. L. Jones, John N. Wilson, J. S. Harris.

ROMULUS:—John Monroe, Supervisor; John G. King, Richard M. Steele, E. Seeley Bartlett, Henry S. Miller.

VARICK:—John V. Crane, Supervisor; Hon. Robert R. Steele, Daniel C. Burroughs, Dr. Andrew J. Alleman, Hon. Diedrich Wil- lers, Jr.

FAYETTE:—Martin L. Allen, Supervisor; Robert J. Swan, William W. Stacey, Samuel McIntosh, John R. Stone.

SENECA FALLS:—William Walker, Supervisor; D. B. Lum, Charles L. Hoskins, Hon. Gilbert Wilcoxon, E. W. Bull, Edward Myn- derse.

WATERLOO:—John E. Richardson, Supervisor; Hon. S. G. Hadley, Benjamin Bacon, Hon. A. L. Childs, James Joyes and Gideon Bowdish.

JUNICS:—C. J. Hampton, Supervisor; N. H. French, Hon. William W. Vandemark, Hon. Orin Southwick, William E. Phillips.

TYRE:—William A. Stevenson, Supervisor; Levi Van Buskirk, Dr. E. J. Schoonmaker, Israel B. Haines, John Barry.

COUNTY MEETING.

The meeting of the representatives from the several towns of Seneca County, convened pursuant to call, at the Towsley House, in Waterloo, on Wednesday, March nineteenth, 1879, at noon, and was organized by the selection of Hon. Robert R. Steele, as chairman, and Samuel R. Welles, as secretary.

The chairman, in a few well-chosen words, stated the objects for which the meeting had convened, and heartily commended the same to the consideration of the assembled delegates.

After the reading of the call and circular under which the several supervisors had acted in the selection of delegates, the secretary called the roll of delegates and the following gentlemen answered to their names :

COVERT:—Dewitt C. Wheeler, Lyman B. Parshall, Rev. Lewis Halsey, Maj. Orlo Horton, J. L. Ryuo.

LODI:—Charles J. Van Liew, Samuel S. Gulick, Peter V. N. Bodine, C. Coan Covert.

ROMULUS:—John Monroe, John G. King, Richard M. Steele, E. Seeley Bartlett, Henry S. Miller.

VARICK:—Diedrich Willers, Jr., Robert R. Steele.

FAYETTE:—Martin L. Allen, John R. Stone.

SENECA FALLS:—William Walker, Charles L. Hoskins, D. B. Lum, Gilbert Wilcoxon, E. W. Bull.

JUNIUS:—C. J. Hampton, Wm. W. Vandemark, Wm. E. Phillips, N. H. French.

TYRE:—James Goodell, (by substitution,)

WATERLOO:—S. G. Hadley, A. L. Childs, Benj. Bacon, Gideon Bowdish.

WATERLOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY:—Rev. Dr. Gridley, S. R. Welles, Charles D. Morgan.

Remarks, congratulatory upon the auspicious beginning of a movement, which, from the number and character of the gentlemen present, seemed to commend itself to

the entire County, were made by Judge Hadley and Hon. A. L. Childs. after which the following resolution offered by Rev. Dr. Gridley, was unanimously and enthusiastically adopted :

“ *Resolved*, That this meeting approves of, and hereby decides to hold, during the month of September, 1879, and in such manner, and at such place as shall be hereafter determined, a County celebration of the one-hundredth anniversary of the march of General Sullivan through this County.”

On motion of Rev. Lewis Halsey of Covert, the third day of September* was designated as the day, and the village of Waterloo as the place, for holding such celebration.

A committee, appointed by the chairman, to consider a plan for a more perfect and permanent organization, reported the following resolution, which was adopted :

“ *Resolved*, That the town committees, as now organized, be retained as local committees of arrangements for their respective towns, with power of substitution ; that one person from each town, to be appointed by the town committee, and five members of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, to be named by the trustees of said Society, be constituted a general executive committee of arrangements ; that the town committees notify the secretary of the appointments made under this resolution; and that, after receiving such notifications, the secretary shall call a meeting of such executive committee for organization and further action.”

During the progress of the meeting, patriotic remarks were made by Rev. Lewis Halsey, Rev. Dr. Gridley,

*General Sullivan's army encamped in the town of Hector, formerly a town of Seneca County, on September third, 1779, and it is believed that the advance of the army touched Lodi, on the same day.

Maj. Orlo Horton, and others. The utmost harmony and enthusiasm were manifested; old men and young, as well the descendants of revolutionary sires, as of the pioneer settlers of the county, acted in concert in urging a suitable observance of an event which opened up the territory of Seneca County to civilization.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

The several town committees responded with alacrity to the request of the County Meeting, and forwarded to the secretary the following names of leading gentlemen of the several towns appointed to serve as members of the executive committee:

COVERT:—Dewitt C. Wheeler.

LODI:—Casper B. Vescelius.

OVID:—Henry V. L. Jones.

ROMULUS:—Andrew Jackson Bartlett.

VARICK:—Charles H. Sayre.

FAYETTE:—Robert J. Swan.

SENECA FALLS:—Harrison Chamberlain.

TYRE:—Rev. Pulaski E. Smith.

JUNIUS:—Hon. Orin Southwick.

WATERLOO:—Hon. Sterling G. Hadley.

WATERLOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY:—Rev. Dr. S. H. Gridley, Samuel R. Welles, Fred. H. Furniss, Maj. Myndert D. Mercer, Alonzo H. Terwilliger.

ORGANIZATION OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE, &C.

The executive committee thus constituted, convened, pursuant to call of the secretary, at the Towsley House, in Waterloo, on Wednesday, April ninth, 1879, seven of the ten towns and the Waterloo Library and Historical Society being represented (the committees from Lodi, Ovid and Junius, absent) and organized by the selection of Robert J. Swan of Fayette, as chairman and S. R. Welles, as secretary.

The committee thereupon proceeded to consider a general plan or programme for the proposed Centennial celebration, and the subject was discussed by Rev. Dr. Gridley, Rev. P. E. Smith, Hon. A. L. Childs, Mr. George S. Conover, of Geneva, (who was invited to be present at the meeting) and others.

The secretary submitted the following outline or plan for conducting such celebration, which, after discussion, was adopted :

1. There shall be a grand procession, in which all of the towns shall be represented in alphabetical order, each with its own banner and martial music, a Grand Marshal and assistants, and such aids for each town as may be deemed necessary.

2. After the procession shall have reached the place designated for holding the celebration, the exercises shall be opened with prayer, to be followed by an address of welcome, by the President of the village of Waterloo, an address by the President of the day, introducing the Orator of the day, who will deliver a commemorative oration, to be followed by a historical address and a poem, the exercises to be interspersed with music suited to the occasion.

3. A collation, to be followed by toasts, general and special, including a sentiment for each town, to be responded to by a speaker selected by the committee of each town.

4. The committee of each town to designate a person to serve as town historian, and also a vice-president, to serve on the day of the celebration.

5. The secretaries to be this day appointed to prepare and forward to each town committee a circular,* setting

*See Appendix.

forth such information as may be deemed important in the action of the executive committee relative to the celebration, and also to contain instructions to the town historians in reference to the collection and preservation of historical information for the several towns.

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES.

The following officers and committees of the celebration were chosen at this and subsequent meetings of the executive committee :

PRESIDENT OF THE DAY :—General Josiah T. Miller, of Seneca Falls.

SECRETARIES:—Samuel R. Welles, Waterloo ; Diedrich Willers, Jr., Varick.

CHAPLAINS:—Rev. Dr. S. H. Gridley, Waterloo; Rev. Pulaski E. Smith, Tyre.

GRAND MARSHAL:—Gen. George Murray Guion, Seneca Falls.

ASSISTANT MARSHALS.—Gen. John B. Murray, Seneca Falls; Maj. J. K. Loring, Andrew S. Holenbeck, Dr. John W. Day, Waterloo.

COMMITTEE ON ORATOR, HISTORIAN AND POET:—Rev. Lewis Halsey, Covert; A. L. Childs, Waterloo; Chas. A. Hawley, Seneca Falls.

COMMITTEE ON INVITED GUESTS:—Diedrich Willers, Jr., Varick; Wm. H. Burton, Waterloo; Harrison Chamberlain, Seneca Falls.

COMMITTEE ON MILITARY:—James Joyes, Hon. S. G. Hadley, Waterloo; Col. Henry F. Noyes, Seneca Falls.

COMMITTEE ON FINANCE:—D. C. Wheeler, Covert, Chas. D. Morgan and M. D. Mercer, Waterloo.

COMMITTEE ON INVITATION AND ENTERTAINMENT OF THE PRESS:—James Joyes, Will R. Kennard, *Observer*, Waterloo; Hon. A. L. Childs, Seneca Co., *News*, Waterloo, Rev. L. A. Lambert, *Times*, Waterloo; Henry Stowell, *Reveille*, A. H. Comstock and Henry Marshall, *Courier*, Seneca Falls, and Oliver C. Cooper, *Independent*, Ovid.

LOCAL COMMITTEES.

The Waterloo Library and Historical Society, together with the committee of the town of Waterloo, was authorized to designate such local committees as it might

consider necessary. Under this authority the following committees were appointed :

- ON GROUNDS AND TENTS:—Messrs. Solomon Carman, Jesse Snook, C. C. Gridley, E. V. Burton.
- ON DECORATIONS AND FIRE WORKS:—Messrs. Chas. W. Pratt, W. D. Burrall, Charles A. Knox, W. B. Branch, Robert Baster.
- ON SUBSCRIPTIONS AND FINANCE:—W. B. Clark, S. R. Welles, J. E. Richardson, L. Goodman, A. C. Reed, O. P. Loveridge.
- ON ENTERTAINMENT OF GUESTS:—Messrs. W. Quinby, Daniel Berry, Jacob Sands, John Casterlin
- ON MUSIC:—Messrs. J. S. Boughton, Benj. Boots, M. M. Camp, L P Bird, Richard Edwards.
- ON POLICE:—P. U. VanCleaf, Dep. Sheriff of Seneca County.
- ON RECEPTION OF GUESTS:—*To act with the General Committee on Invitations*,—Messrs. M. D. Mercer, A. H. Terwilliger, W. B. Clark, Robt. J. Swan, W. A. Swaby, A. M. Patterson, Francis Bacon, Abner C. Clark, Benj. Selmser.
- TREASURER:—W. L. Mercer.

TOWN APPOINTMENTS.

The committees of the several towns, in response to the circular letter of the secretaries, gave notice of the following appointments, of historians, of vice-presidents of the celebration, and of speakers to respond for each town on the day of the celebration :

- COVERT:—Ira Almy, Vice President; Maj. Orlo Horton, Historian; Rev. Lewis Halsey, Speaker.
- LODI:—Richard Van Liew, Vice President; C. Coan Covert, Historian; Peter V. N. Bodine, Speaker.
- OVID:—Hon. James B. Thomas, Vice-President; John B. Bliss, Historian; Prof. Wm. L. Hyde, Speaker.
- ROMULUS:—John G. King, Vice President; E. Seeley Bartlett, Historian; Rev. L. J. Gross, Speaker.
- VARICK:—Hon. R. R. Steele, Vice President; Diedrich Willers, Jr., Historian; Rev. J. Wilford Jacks, Speaker.
- FAYETTE:—Samuel McIntosh, Vice President; W. W. Stacey, Historian; Samuel McIntosh, Speaker.
- SENECA FALLS:—Chas. L. Hoskins, Vice President; D. B. Lum, Historian; Hon. Gilbert Wilcoxon, Speaker.

TYRE:—Hon. Robert L. Stevenson, Vice President; Rev. P. E. Smith Historian; E. F. Strong, Speaker.

JUNIUS:—Peter Traver, Vice President; C. J. Hampton, Historian; Hon. Wm VanDemark, Speaker.

WATERLOO:—Hon. Dan'l S. Kendig, Vice President; Rev. Dr. S. H. Gridley, Historian; Col. Fred'k L. Manning, Speaker.

MEETINGS OF EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

Meetings of the executive committee, were also held June twenty-first, July eleventh and twenty-sixth, and August twenty-sixth, at which the details connected with the celebration were enlarged and perfected, and reports of committees were received and acted upon.

It will only be necessary to notice these meetings generally, and the more important items of business transacted thereat:

At the meeting of June twenty-first, the committee on location of grounds for the celebration, reported in favor of holding the same in the Academy Park, in the village of Waterloo. After consideration and discussion of the advantages of this and other locations, the executive committee voted to hold the celebration at the Maple Grove Fair Grounds, in the north-east portion of the village of Waterloo, the free use of which for this occasion had been generously accorded by the owner, Mr. Wm. H. Burton. The wisdom of this selection was fully vindicated on the day of the celebration.

At this and subsequent meetings of the executive committee, special invitations to attend the celebration were extended to the veterans of the war of 1812; to pioneer settlers of Seneca County, still living, who located within the territory of the county, prior to its organization, March twenty-fourth, 1804, or persons born in the County, prior to that date and still residing therein; to surviving soldiers of the late war, (1861-1865,) to the press of this

county, and to the Forty-Ninth Regiment of the National Guard of this State.

The Forty-Ninth Regiment and its band, having accepted the invitation to attend the celebration, conditional upon being furnished entertainment and transportation, each town of the County was requested by the executive committee to contribute the sum of at least thirty dollars, toward defraying the expense of furnishing refreshments to the said regiment, and for the cost of procuring a special tent for the use of each town on the day of the celebration—a request which was cordially responded to, by every town.

The initiatory steps having been thus taken, the work of preparation for the celebration began to take shape actively, as well at Waterloo as in the several towns.

ACTION OF SPECIAL COMMITTEES.

The committee on Orator, Historian and Poet, had the good fortune to secure the services of an accomplished scholar, Hon. Wm. Dorsheimer, Lieutenant-Governor of this State, as Orator; of a gentleman who had given much study to Indian history and the Sullivan Campaign, and possessed withal of fine descriptive powers as a writer, Rev. David Craft of Wyalusing, Bradford County, Penn., as Historian; and of a gentleman of literary culture and possessed of a high order of poetic talent, Rev. Dwight Williams of Trumansburgh, Tompkins Co., N. Y. as Poet.

The committee on invited guests, already in the month of July, began the work of sending out invitations to attend the celebration (of which more than two hundred were issued) to official personages in this and other States, and to gentlemen of prominence and distinction, formerly residents of this county, now residing in other counties and states.

THE WATERLOO RE-UNION.

"How dear to the heart are the scenes of my childhood,
 When fond recollection presents them to view;
 The orchard, the meadow, the deep-tangled wild-wood,
 And every loved spot which my infancy knew;
 The wide spreading pond, and the mill that stood by it,
 The bridge and the rock where the cataract fell;
 The cot of my father, the dairy house nigh it,
 And e'en the rude bucket which hung in the well!"

* * * * *

The local committees of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, and of the town of Waterloo, early determined to add to the Celebration, the dedication of a monument to be erected in the Academy Park, commemorative of the destruction of the Indian village of Skoiyase, located upon the site of the present village of Waterloo—and at the same time to combine a Re-union of former residents of Waterloo, to celebrate the semi-centennial of the erection of the town of Waterloo, from Junius, in 1829, and accordingly issued a large number of special invitations to former residents of the town to be present on this occasion.

In response to invitations of the committee of the Centennial Celebration, and of the committee of the Waterloo Re-union,* a number of replies were received from invited guests—some announcing their intention to attend, and others regretting their inability to be present. Some of these letters appear in the Appendix.

TROOPS OF MOUNTED MEN, YOUNG LADIES IN WHITE,&C.

And now the work of preparation progressed from day to day; in some of the towns active efforts were successfully instituted to recruit and drill troops of mounted men to take part in the procession. In most of the

*See Invitation Circulars in Appendix.

towns, the young ladies were also enlisted in the cause. As they appeared, robed in white, on the day of the commemoration they formed an attractive feature of the procession.

THE LOG CABIN.

"My own native home, in the cot on the hill,
The place of my birth! Oh, it gives such a thrill
Of joy and sensation! I cannot forget
The little log cottage, I honor it yet "

The committee conceiving the idea of adding a very special attraction to the grounds, in the erection of a "Log Cabin," as a reminder of pioneer life, took the necessary steps to secure the requisite material therefor, and designated Tuesday, August twelfth, as the day for erecting the same.

A writer in the *Seneca County Courier*, describes the "raising" or erection of the log cabin, so fully and so well, that his account thereof, is given herewith, in full, as follows:

"The erection of the primitive Log Cabin on the Fair Grounds on Tuesday, to be used at the Sullivan Celebration, attracted a large number of people, fully six hundred being on the grounds at different periods of the day. The idea of erecting a log house similar to those occupied by the first settlers of this County, was conceived by Solomon Carman, and through his efforts the cabin has become a fixed reality, and is now in readiness for the celebration. It is a structure eighteen by twenty-four feet, and contains thirty-seven logs. The material, with the exception of the sawed lumber for flooring, etc., was secured, by contribution, from the farmers and others. Each of the following gentlemen furnished a log:

Caspar Yost, Jesse Snook, U. D. Belles, S. R. Welles, Wm. Ireland, Geo. K. Marshall, Michael B. Ritter, Geo.

Serven, Jedediah Pierson, Levi Reynolds, John W. Booth, Perry D. Shankwiler, M. Snyder. John Anderson, W. R. Pendall, Peter Traver, Henry S. Bonnell, G. Woodin, David Stewart, W. W. Vandemark, Charles Youngs, N. Seeley, Benj. Bacon, G. Bowdish, Samuel Thomas, Wm. Barrett, Fred Bacon, W. R. Bonnell, Walter H. Allen, Henry Kidd, Alfred Vail, Lorenzo Brownell, and Stephen Cadmus. Michael Thomas and A. F. Illick gave two each. The rafters were supplied by Martin Hough and Henry Bonnell; the material for chinking by Isaac Belles, and the skids by Barney Snyder; the rough slats for roofing were contributed by Charles F. Vandemark and Reamer & Hallsted, and the nails and windows by Carman & Allen; A quantity of scantling was furnished by A. H. Terwilliger & Co., and the chimney was constructed and presented by Charles W. Pratt.

At an early hour Tuesday morning the farmers began to come in with their logs and by eight o'clock operations were begun under the supervision and direction of Mr. Carman. There was a large number of volunteer helpers, including some of the best known citizens in the surrounding towns, and every man worked with a will. The logs at one corner of the building were hewn or notched by Prof. J. S. Boughton, while U. D. Belles, N. Seeley and Isaac Belles, carried up the other corners. Converse G. Johnson contributed one of the finest flag-poles ever erected in this section—a beautiful pine tree, seventy feet in height. This was placed at the south end of the cabin to bear aloft the stars and stripes.

At a quarter past five the colors were run up and floated to the north over the, as yet, uncompleted structure. As the folds of the "standard sheet" were given to the wind, three rousing cheers went up for "the old flag and Solomon Carman;" but this did not satisfy the enthusiasm of the crowd, and again were given three as hearty cheers as

ever came from human throats, in honor of "the house that Sol. built." Again the men resumed the work with renewed zeal, and by six o'clock the rafters were up and roof-boards on. The building was finished up yesterday, and those who attend the celebration on the third of September will see an excellent *fac-simile* of the log cabins erected a century ago."

The executive committee, having set apart the log cabin as the headquarters of the pioneer settlers of the County and of the veterans of the war of 1812, imposed the duty of arranging and decorating the cabin, on Col. H. F. Gustin, who spared no effort to adorn the interior and exterior with furniture and equipments of the old time regime.

From the cross beams overhead, were suspended on wooden hooks, flint lock rifles, shot gun and musket, with powder-horn, bullet-pouch and shot-bag. On shelves in one corner of the room were arranged pewter plates and platters, with pewter drinking cups—and near by stood an old-fashioned water bucket, over which was suspended the gourd, as a drinking vessel.

In the open fire-place was the lug pole and trammel, iron pots and kettles used in cooking, bake kettles, skillets and spiders, gridiron, toasting iron, ladles, skimmers, toasting fork, fire dogs or andirons, with heavy shovel and tongs resting thereon. The wooden bread trough in which our grand-mothers kneaded their bread, and the braided straw bread-baskets, in which the dough was deposited preparatory to being placed in the bake-oven, with the olden-time flax wheel and hatchel were duly remembered, and the ancient bed warming pan was not forgotten, while pending from the beams were strings of dried apples and pumpkins.

In the open porch, the ox-yoke and chain, heavy Dutch

harness, Dutch scythe, sickle, winnowing fan, and other implements of old-time husbandry, had an appropriate place—while upon the exterior of the building, the never-to-be-forgotten coon skins were duly affixed.

In short, upon the interior and exterior, were displayed specimens of all the important articles of furniture, adornments and equipments of the log cabin of “ye ancient time.”

A lady correspondent of the *Waterloo Observer*, under the *nom de plume* of “Jennie Van,” wrote of the log cabin, in the following pleasing style :

“THE LOG CABIN.”

One of the most interesting, attractive and suggestive objects of the Centennial Celebration at Waterloo is the “log cabin” erected on the Fair Grounds. The idea originated with one of the most esteemed citizens of that place, and met with ready acceptance in the community. Individual contributions and personal efforts have placed this model of an *early home in western wilds* where it now stands, and where it will, we trust, witness a bi-centennial. You will occasionally see in riding through the county, a few of these structures, greatly dilapidated and deserted, yet left standing, as if spared because of the tender associations of “home and hearth” that linger around them. Dark and cheerless-looking, doorless and roofless, they do not suggest the idea of a pleasant country residence, and would not figure as such in a photograph displayed in the window of a real estate agent. But this is a solid structure, genuine and true in its features, save, perhaps, the modern luxury of glass windows, which were unknown to early settlers.

We have said this “log cabin” was suggestive. It tells of the will, the purpose and enterprise, which led

the pioneer to leave the more assured comforts of eastern civilization, for greater liberty and the hopeful possibilities of a western fortune. It tells of the hardy endurance, of the patient toil and brave perseverance of the settlers, and all through the story runs the golden thread of woman's loving faithfulness, the giving up of assured comforts, leaving of home and kindred and "mother,"

"To follow where he leads her,
Leaving all things for the stranger."

Mrs. Sigourney, in her poem of the "Emigrant," has touched this chord with inimitable pathos, when she writes :

Ha! was it so my wife,
Did I not see thee brush away a tear?
Thy heart was in the halls of thy nativity,
Carpets and sofas and admiring guests,
Beset thee better than these rude walls,
And this lone hermit home.

You will find, to-day, on the honor roll of the Alumni of Hobart and Union Colleges, in the pulpit, on the bench, at the bar, and in legislative halls of the nation, the names of the children born and reared in these humble cabins—strong men, mentally and physically, the bone and sinew of the Excelsior State.

They tell us their "log homes" were warm. The thick logs formed walls which, when plastered with mud, kept out the cold, but possibly the warm hearts which met of winter evenings, around the great glowing, snapping back-log and fore-stick on the hearth, had something to do with "keeping out the cold." Having the good fortune to meet on the ground the gentleman to whom the erecting of the cabin is due, he kindly explained the primitive construction of chimneys in those times, and it needed only one touch of the magic wand of imagination, to kindle the wood, already arranged for lighting, into curling flame and red ember. From the top of the cabin

there rises clear and graceful as a northern streamer when the Aurora Borealis lights the winter sky, the prettiest pine tree that ever grew. Seventy feet it pierces the blue ether, with a taper that no obelisk of Egypt can equal. Long may the banner of the Empire State wave from its lofty summit."

THE PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

"A farmer's life, is the life for me,
I own, I love it dearly,
And every season full of glee,
I take its labors cheerly."

At a meeting of Seneca County Council of the Patrons of Husbandry, held August fourteenth, representing the several Granges, (with their membership of eight hundred, composed of the sturdy representative farmers of the several towns, their wives, sons and daughters) action was taken to secure the attendance at the Celebration, of a representation from the several Granges in the County, and a committee of seven, consisting of Israel B. Haines, E. J. Schoonmaker, Uriel D. Belles, E. Seeley Bartlett, J. B. Whiting, Mrs. L. G. Lewis and Miss Jennie Burr, were appointed to make arrangements therefor.

Subsequently a special committee of one from each Grange was appointed to prepare and arrange a grand car, representative of the order, decorated with the products of husbandry—grain, fruits and flowers.

The committee was composed as follows :

ROSE HILL GRANGE	—Robert Baster.
MAGEE'S CORNERS	" —R. A. Livingston.
KENDAIA	" —C. C. Pontius.
JUNIUS	" —Gideon Bowdish.
WEST FAYETTE	" —Wm. Andrews.
EAST FAYETTE	" —Myron H. Cosad.
SENECA	" —Fred B. Swaby.
OVID	" —Theodore Dowers.
LODI	" —S. B. Mundy.

The committee was authorized to add to its numbers, and wisely chose the wives of the several members, whose admirable taste and handiwork, (notably that of the wife of the chairman), contributed greatly to the success of the undertaking—in presenting a magnificently decorated car, which was, *par excellence*, the great attraction of the procession.

It is proper to make a record here of the names of the officers of the Seneca County Council of the Patrons of Husbandry for 1879, to-wit :

Hon. Wm. W. Vandemark, Junius Grange. Master.

Isaac N. Bodine, Ovid Grange. Overseer.

E. P. Coles, Kendaia Grange, Lecturer.

Henry C. Rolfe, Ovid Grange, Steward.

Christopher Peterson, Farmer Village Grange, Ass't Steward.

Herman D. Eastman, Lodi Grange, Chaplain.

Myron H. Cosad, East Fayette Grange Treasurer.

E. Seeley Bartlett, Kendaia Grange, Secretary.

Edney Smith, Rose Hill Grange, Gate Keeper.

Mrs. Gideon Bowdish. Junius Grange, Ceres.

Mrs. Joshua Hinkley, Seneca Grange. Pomona.

Mrs. E. J. Schoonmaker, Magee's Corners Grange, Flora.

Mrs. Wm. Van Nostrand. Kendaia Grange, Lady Ass't Steward.

VETERAN SOLDIERS.

The soldiers of the late war, 1861-1865, residing in Seneca County, in response to the invitation of the executive committee, took early measures to secure representation at the Celebration, and at an informal meeting of such soldiers, held at Waterloo, August fifteenth, the following resolution was adopted and ordered to be published in the newspapers of Seneca and adjoining Counties :

“*Resolved*, That the ex-soldiers of Waterloo invite every ex-soldier, sailor and marine in Seneca County, to

participate in the Celebration of Gen. Sullivan's Campaign, to be held at Waterloo, September third, and that each "Vet." be requested to bring his own knife and fork, and everything else will be provided."

How well the brave soldiers of Seneca County responded to this call, the large procession on the day of the Celebration, of members of the Grand Army of the Republic, and of Veteran Soldiers in citizens' dress, attested.

SKOI-YASE MONUMENT.

Reference has already been made in the History of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, published herewith, to the action of that Society, providing for the erection in the Village Park of a monument commemorative of the destruction by Col. John Harper, by command of Gen. Sullivan, of the Indian village of Skoi-yase, located upon the site of the village of Waterloo. It is only necessary to add, in this connection, that the dedication of the monument formed one of the interesting features of the Celebration day.

GRAND STAND.

The committee on Decoration spared no time or expense in fitting up a Grand Stand at the Fair Grounds, a description of which appears elsewhere, and which, as completed and decorated, was the admiration of every visitor. In the prosecution of its labors, the committee received from Hon. Wm. H. Bogart of Aurora, (who from the beginning, took a very commendable interest in the Celebration,) and from others, many valuable suggestions which were duly regarded.

AN EXPLORING EXPEDITION.

During the summer preceding the celebration, several

exploring expeditions started out under the auspices of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, to determine the line of march of the army of General Sullivan across Seneca County, as well as of the detachments of Col. Henry Dearborn, Col. John Harper and Col. Peter Gansevoort. These expeditions were under the direction and supervision of Gen. John S. Clark of Auburn, an accomplished antiquarian, historian and surveyor, and with him were associated at different times, Mr. C. Marsena Hubbard of the *Seneca County Courier*, (who furnished that newspaper with a series of very interesting historical articles relating thereto,) Messrs. Frederick H. Furniss, Francis Bacon and H. F. Gustin of Waterloo, and Mr. Geo. S. Conover of Geneva, an enthusiast in historical research.

THE LOCAL NEWSPAPER PRESS.

It is but just to remark here, that the newspaper press of the County, from the inception of the Celebration, were careful to familiarize their readers with the history of Sullivan's Campaign, and to inform them of each step taken in preparation for its observance, also publishing in the meantime many interesting articles relating to the early history of the County, and of its several towns.*

In addition to newspaper mention, the public were advised of the attractions of the Celebration, through a beautiful and tastily gotten-up poster, and thus, one by one, the details for the Celebration were all carefully attended to.

ORDER OF MARCH, &C.

The order of march and programme of the grand pro-

*Many historical events, facts and circumstances, were thus brought out and preserved. It is proper to add, that during the year, a *History of the Seneca Baptist Association*, was published by Rev. Lewis Halsey of Farmer Village, a publication replete with local information, and written in a pleasing and attractive style.

cession,* as arranged by Grand Marshal Guion of Seneca Falls, under date of August twenty-seventh, was so admirably considered and perfected, that, with the help of his aids, he was enabled to execute the same on the day of the celebration with comparatively little change.

The line of march on that occasion was taken up and conducted throughout with a precision and regularity which elicited universal praise.

AWAITING THE DENOUEMENT.

The month of September was ushered in ; the arrangements in detail for the Celebration had been substantially perfected, and all that remained to complete its success, were propitious skies and pleasant weather, and the attendance of those who were expected to take a part in its proceedings.

A drought had prevailed for weeks, and while rain was anxiously desired to cool the atmosphere and to water the parched earth, in advance of Celebration day, no rain came, and when Tuesday, September second, dawned clear and with a hot, oppressive atmosphere, many prayers were offered up for good weather upon the morrow, and the weather bulletins of "Old Probabilities" were eagerly consulted.

ARRIVAL AND RECEPTION OF GUESTS, &C.

During this day, a number of guests from abroad and former residents of Seneca County, arrived, and the evening trains which were to bring the Orator of the day, and a portion of the military, were awaited with much interest.

The following extract from the *Waterloo Observer*, describes the reception accorded them, by the people of Waterloo :

*See Appendix.

“The reception committee, accompanied by the Waterloo Cornet Band and an immense concourse of people, marched to the depot to receive Lieutenant-Governor Dorsheimer, Brigadier-General Hawley, commanding the 10th Brigade, N. G., S. N. Y., and staff, consisting of Lieut. Col. J. H. Hinman, Maj. E. O. Farrar, Maj. W. A. Butler, Maj. R. R. Gardner, Capt. J. M. Belden, Capt. Robt. Townsend, and Lieut. F. P. Denison; Col. W. R. Chamberlain of the staff of Maj. Gen. Daniel P. Wood, Sixth Division, and Capt. Paul Birchmeyer’s Battery.

Upon their arrival they were escorted to the residence of Major M. D. Mercer, where an informal reception was held. The band serenaded the distinguished guests with a number of fine selections, and Mr. Dorsheimer being called for by the vast assemblage of people outside, Hon. A. L. Childs appeared on the front steps, and, in a few appropriate remarks, introduced the Lieutenant-Governor.

Mr. Dorsheimer’s appearance was greeted with cheers, and when the demonstrations had partly subsided, he thanked the people in a brief but interesting speech, for the cordial manner in which he had been received. He said that he was amazed and gratified at the enthusiastic reception which had been tendered him; that he was wearied with a long and dusty journey, and that on the morrow, it would give him great pleasure to address them upon a subject in commemoration of which the celebration was inaugurated. Yet he would say, before bidding them good-night, that Seneca County, and especially Waterloo, seemed very near and dear to him, on account of its once having been the residence of his father. He then alluded to his father, (the late Hon. Philip Dorsheimer, a native of Germany,) who, when a poor youth, settled in Waterloo, to follow his trade of miller. He said it was this association, more than anything else, that led him to accept the invitation extended by the committee, to de-

liver the oration, and that he was highly gratified to have the honor of addressing the citizens of Seneca County, upon so important an occasion as the one hundredth anniversary of General Sullivan's Campaign.

General Hawley was next called for and courteously responded. He said he was a military man, and not much of a speech-maker, but that he had a man on his staff who was equal to such occasions, and that he would speak for him. He then introduced Major Farrar, who very handsomely returned the compliments of Gen. Hawley and his staff, for the enthusiastic reception tendered them."

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER THIRD, 1879.

"THE DAY WE CELEBRATE."

Day dawned with moderate temperature and skies overcast—barometer indicating rain.

The day was ushered in by a salute fired with the old village gun, "Little Mac," by Mr. Frederick C. Brehm, and the bells in the village rang out a merry peal from one end thereof to the other. From nearly every window and house-top, particularly upon the line of march of the procession, there was a brilliant display of bunting, flags and streamers, floating in the breeze, while nearly all of the buildings, public and private, were elaborately decorated and festooned; in fact the whole village was decked in holiday attire. The scene was enchanting and calculated to awaken enthusiasm and patriotic feeling in the most stoic heart.

THE DECORATIONS.

For the following account of the decorations, most conspicuous and striking, throughout the village, the publication committee are indebted to the gifted pen of Rev. George Wallace of Waterloo:

"Any description of the events of our third of September, 1879, would be incomplete without special mention

of the decorations displayed upon public buildings, stores, offices and private dwellings.

Upon many a building there arose, for the first time in its history, its liberty pole. Busy merchants for days previous to the commemoration, dispensed more flags, bunting and other materials for decoration than ever floated on the breeze in all the visions of their dreams.

Transparencies of varied designs were abundant, and these with a multitude of Chinese lanterns, hanging under trees, in doorways, from piazzas and arches, gave promise of brilliant and beautiful illumination. China, the oldest of the nations, in these simple articles, fashioned after the handiwork of her people, gave witness to the onward progress of the nation of a hundred years, now in the march of Anglo-Saxon civilization, girdling the globe and stretching its arms across the great Pacific, in the meeting of the west and east.

Across and above the streets, on broad banners, were portrayed brief records of the valorous deeds of our hero, who proved his patriotism before he led his famous expedition against the Six Nations.

At the west end of Main street, where the column formed in line of march, we read :

THE LONG HOUSE OPENED WESTWARD.

Upon the Union School building there ran the legend :

SKOI-YASE,
HE-O-WEH-GNO-GEK,
Once a Home, Now a Memory.

In the business centre of the village there appeared:

Our Victory was *Dear-born*, but has Long
Life.

MAJ. GEN. JOHN SULLIVAN,
The Rebel of 17⁴,
The Tried and True Patriot,
The Friend of Washington.

New York Honors the Memory of the
Brave Son of New Hampshire.

Durham Pulpit gave the
COUP-DE-GRACE AT BUNKER HILL.

At the intersection of Virginia and Main streets there
was a large

W E L C O M E !

as though to concentrate and intensify the "welcomes" displayed without number on public buildings and private dwellings, banners and streamers.

Everywhere also were to be seen

1779, SULLIVAN, 1879.

1779.	HARPER,	1879.
-------	---------	-------

Upon the log cabin, the description of which will be found elsewhere in this volume, there was the inscription :

From the Ashes of the Wigwam.

The Union School was brilliant in its gay adorning of the tri-color of our banner, as though rejoicing that education in the peaceful humanities had displaced the primitive school, where the young warrior learned the arts of savage warfare, and the young squaw too soon began her education in the severe lessons of her burdened life.

The flags and bunting on roof, in window and on front of stores, rehearsed the story of the arts and trades and commerce of an age of peace. The exquisite taste of woman was shown in the decoration of Christian homes with flower and vine, with graceful draperies, with banners hung aloft, by clear transparencies among the leaves of living green, and by innumerable tapers, deftly placed to symbolize, as it were, the inner light and glory of these homes, whose hearths have drawn their cheering warmth from the camp fires of the soldiers in the wilderness.

There was a veritable Indian wigwam to be seen before the door of a pleasant home, beneath the foliage of a mighty oak, recalling, in its structure, its furniture and adornments, the homes of men a century ago.

The wheels of the factories were still. The looms stood silent and looked out of the window to see the pageant go by—but not until they had flung out their banners to the summer breeze. The passer-by might say:—‘Here,

where the Indian maiden sat beside the shining river, adorning the moccasins of her chief with the colored quills of the porcupine, now the skilled hands of trained industry weave into beautiful and durable clothing, the wool of the far-off Australian land, dyed in many hues.'

Main, Inslee, Williams, Virginia and North streets, throughout the whole line of the procession, removing all that might seem unsightly, even the dust that might arise, put on their best array, hung out their banners of welcome, and cried: "All Hail!"

The *Waterloo Observer*, which has been so often quoted herein, on account of its very full accounts of the celebration, after referring to the location of the press tent adjoining the log cabin, gives the following description of the arrangements at the Fair Grounds, and of the decorations at the grand stand therein:

"Extending south and east from the press tent was a long line of tents occupied by the committees, the Grand Army and ex-soldiers, and the citizens of the ten towns of Seneca County. North of the tents, and in plain view on the opposite side of the grounds, was the grand stand, sixty-five feet in length and containing accommodations for five hundred persons. It was most tastefully decorated and reflected great credit upon its builder, Mr. Chas. W. Pratt of Waterloo. So handsomely was it trimmed, and so numerous were the compliments paid it, that we think a brief description will be interesting to our readers. Its foundation was the grand stand of the Fair Grounds. The cornice, frieze and columns were fully draped with red, white and blue bunting. Directly in the center and in front of the stand was the speaker's platform 16 by 20 feet, covered and ornamented with the national colors. Above the balustrade was a tablet 8 by 13 feet inscribed as follows:

Resolved, That the thanks of Congress be given to his Excellency, Gen. Washington, for directing, and to Major-General Sullivan and the brave officers and soldiers under his command, for effectually conducting, an important expedition against such of the Indian nations, as, encouraged by the counsels and conducted by the officers of his Britannic Majesty, had perfidiously waged an unprovoked and cruel war against these United States.'

This banner was surmounted with a large shield bearing the honored name of Sullivan, from which sprung the allied banners. On a line with the top of the balustrade were four smaller shields bearing the names of Clinton, Maxwell, Hand and Pocr. On a line beneath these decorated shields were the names of Harper, Dearborn, Butler, Gansevoort and Scott, while underneath were pendants of green silk inscribed with the names of the Indian villages, Skoi-yase, Ken-dai-a, Swah-ya-wa-na, Cho-ha-ra, Con-daw-haw, and Skan-na-yu-te-nate. Rising above the Sullivan shield, was a staff bearing the national flag, while on either side, on staffs slightly lower, were the national colors of our allies, the French, Spanish and Dutch flags, and the thirteen-starred flag of the revolution. Above the speaker's stand, in large letters, was the inscription:

.....
 : 1779—FROM BARBARISM TO CIVILIZATION—1879. :

while directly in front of the stand was a green shield bearing the familiar name, "Skoi-yase." The scene within the grounds, as viewed from the entrance, was one of striking beauty and grandeur. On the one side was the grand stand, rich in its profusion of colored bunting, banners and evergreens, while stretching away to the right were the tents of the respective towns and committees, all

forming a most magnificent spectacle, and one never to be forgotten."

To the committee on decorations, whose skill, taste and enthusiasm developed so much that was fair to look upon; to the citizens, wives and daughters, whose art for adorning revealed itself everywhere in things of beauty; and to many friends in Geneva, Seneca Falls, Aurora, and other neighboring towns, who sent flags and banners, and came themselves to mingle in the general joy, the local committees owe their warmest thanks. When *they* keep holiday in memory of a stirring event of national or local interest, "may we be there to see."

THE OUTPOURING OF THE MASSES.

"Come, as the winds come when forests are rended;
Come, as the waves come when navies are stranded."

Soon after sunrise the masses of the people from the interior of the county began to arrive in the village, young and old, on foot, on horseback, and in all manner of conveyances, from the light phaeton and pleasure carriage, to the heavy and substantial farmer's wagon,—every one attired in holiday garb, and bent upon enjoying the day, with a light and happy heart.

The early morning trains upon the New York Central railroad came in heavily laden with passengers, and during the day extra trains were run at frequent intervals to convey the crowds of people thronging the railway stations for many miles, east and west, "bound for Waterloo." From Seneca Lake small steamers brought their loads of human freight from the south part of the county and from Geneva, without transshipment, through Seneca River to Waterloo, while from Seneca Falls, the somewhat primitive mode of travel by canal boat was revived to a partial extent, to meet the exigencies of travel.

In the large village of Seneca Falls, four miles to the

eastward, many of the extensive manufactories suspended operations for the day, to enable their employees to attend the celebration, and business was generally abandoned, so great was the outpouring of its people to the celebration.

Many of the people from the south towns of the county came by the Geneva and Ithaca railroad to Geneva, and thence by the New York Central.

The large attendance from localities outside of the county, Geneva, Phelps and other towns to the westward, and from Auburn, Cayuga, and other points eastward, caused much delay in the arrival of the trains.

The representation of young ladies dressed in white from Romulus and Junius, coming a long distance overland, in handsomely arranged vehicles, arrived early at the appointed place of rendezvous.

A large delegation from the town of Fayette consisting of a troop of mounted men, bands of music, and an elaborately decorated carriage with young ladies in white, ready at a moment's notice to fall into line in the procession, assembled at an early hour at South Waterloo.

The Grangers of the county, with their magnificently arranged and decorated car, assembled at the residence of Mr. Robert Baster, near the Fair Grounds, whence they early reported themselves in readiness to take their place in the procession.

The soldiers of the Grand Army of the Republic and the veterans of the late civil war were also promptly at their appointed place of meeting, ready to fall into line at the tap of the drum, under the direction of Commander John A. Casterlin.

The delegation from Seneca Falls, consisting of a troop of mounted men from that town, escorted by a de-

tachment of the Yates Dragoons from Syracuse, with a handsomely arranged car with young ladies dressed in white, a number of veterans of 1812, and a representation of the industrial interests of Seneca Falls, arrived at Waterloo, shortly before eleven o'clock, A. M.

The Forty-Ninth Regiment of the National Guard, S. N. Y., came by special train from the east, and did not reach Waterloo until eleven o'clock.

The labors of General Guion, Grand Marshal of the day, now actively began.

"And there was mounting in hot haste; the steed,
The mustering squadron, and the clattering car,
Went pouring forward with impetuous speed,
And swiftly forming in the ranks, etc."

Under the well directed arrangements of the Grand Marshal and his assistants, however, the numerous and diversified organizations in attendance were speedily formed into line, and at twelve o'clock noon, the signal gun sounded and the procession began to move with precision—the line of march extending from the west end of Main street (and west end of the village) down Main street to Inslee, through Inslee to Williams, up Williams to Virginia, through Virginia to North, through North to Swift, and through Swift to Maple Grove Fair Grounds, a distance of two and one-quarter miles—the procession being nearly two miles in length—and requiring a full hour to pass a given point.

The following was the order of the procession, as actually carried out, (some changes having been occasioned by reason of the non-attendance of several organizations and the attendance of some others not named on the programme of the Grand Marshal) to-wit:

FIRST DIVISION.

Platoon of mounted police,

in charge of Sheriff Peter U. VanCleaf.

Assistants: E. Nugent, A. C. Clark, M. Moore.

Grand Marshal: Gen. George M. Guion.

Asst. Marshals: Gen. J. B. Murray, Maj. J. K. Loring,
A. S. Holenbeck, J. W. Day.

Aids to Grand Marshal: Capt. H. N. Rumsey, I. L. Huff.

Forty-Ninth Regiment Band.

Brig. Gen. J. Dean Hawley, Tenth Brigade, and staff.

Forty-Ninth Regiment, National Guard, S. N. Y., Col.

Jay E. Storke, commanding, with eight companies,
total strength, 368 men.

Battery H Artillery, Tenth Brigade, S. N. Y. Capt. Paul
Birchmeyer, 26 men, with two twelve
pounder Howitzer guns.

Following in carriages:

Hon. Josiah T. Miller—President of the Day.

Hon. Wm. Dorsheimer—Orator.

John Reamer, Esq.—President of Village of Waterloo.

Diedrich Willers, Jr., Samuel R. Welles—Secretaries.

Rev. David Craft—Historian.

Rev. Dwight Williams—Poet.

Rev. Dr. S. H. Gridley, Rev. P. E. Smith—Chaplains.

Vice-Presidents of the Day.

Sullivan Executive Committee.

Pioneer Settlers of the County.

Veterans of the War of 1812.

Invited Guests.

The Reverend Clergy.

County Officers.

Waterloo Cornet Band.

Village Officers of Waterloo and Local Committees in Carriages.

Tally-ho Coach containing representation of young ladies of Waterloo, dressed in white.

Ancient Carriage, once owned by President Van Buren, in which the Marquis DeLafayette was conveyed on his tour through Seneca County, in 1825, now owned by Mr. Orville Maynard of Waterloo.

SECOND DIVISION.

Mead's Brass Band of Geneva.

Ontario Encampment No. 84, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Geneva; twenty-five men in full Patriarchal uniform and regalia, under direction of its principal officer, J. P. Inman, Captain.

Grand Army Band of Seneca Falls.

Tyler J. Snyder Post No. 72, of the Grand Army of the Republic, Waterloo, John A. Casterlin, Commander; 90 men.

Cross Post No. 78, Grand Army of the Republic, Seneca Falls, James Dillon, Commander; 50 men.

Swift Post, No. 74, Grand Army of the Republic, Geneva, Herman T. Fox, Commander; 40 men.

Independent Battery of young men attached to Swift Post, G. A. R., Geneva; 20 men in uniform, with their cannon, the little "Spitfire;" J. B. Gaylord, Commanding.

Gordon Granger Post, No. 7, Grand Army of the Republic, Phelps, L. P. Thompson, Commander; 20 men.

Soldiers of the war of 1861-1865, not attached to the Grand

Army of the Republic; 500 men in citizens' dress.

The Veteran Soldiers, marching in columns of four, in charge of Commander John A. Casterlin.

Phelps Brass Band.

Seneca County Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, Hon. Wm. W. VanDemark of Junius, Grand Master; with grand car, appropriately decorated with the products of husbandry, with impersonations of Ceres, Pomona and Flora, followed by delegations from the subordinate Granges of the County in carriages, two abreast, to the number of about 100 vehicles, and more than 300 Grangers.

THIRD DIVISION—COVERT AND LODI.

Centennial Committees, Officers and Citizens in carriages.

Town Marshals—Isaac H. Stout, Homer Booram.

FOURTH DIVISION—FAYETTE.

Canoga Brass Band.

Carriage containing representation of young ladies of Fayette, dressed in white.

Centennial Committee, Officers and Citizens in carriages.

Skoi-yase Martial Band.

Troop of 100 Mounted Men, under the direction of Uriel D. Belles, Town Marshal, Chauncey L. Becker and Isaac D. Burroughs, Assistants.

FIFTH DIVISION—JUNIUS.

Junius Martial Band.

Carriage containing representation of young ladies of Junius, dressed in white.

Centennial Committee, Officers and Citizens in carriages.
Troop of 50 Mounted Men, under direction of Henry
Bishop and Edward Dean, Town Marshals.

SIXTH DIVISION—OVID.

Centennial Committee, Officers and Citizens in carriages.
Town Marshals.—D. H. Seeley, Dr. A. W. McNames.

SEVENTH DIVISION—SENECA FALLS.

Seneca Falls Cornet Band.

Centennial Committee and town and village officers in
carriages.

Carriage containing representation of young ladies of
Seneca Falls, dressed in white.

Troop of 50 Mounted Men, under command of Maj. J.
Marshall Guion, Samuel Jacoby, Adjutant, escort-
ed by a detachment of the Yates Dragoons,
commanded by Capt. Michael Auer;
25 men in full uniform and
equipments.

An exhibit of the manufacturing industries of the Goulds
Manufacturing Company, and of Rumsey & Co.,
neatly arranged upon handsome wagons.

Citizens in carriages.

Col. James H. McDonald and J. N. Hammond, Town
Marshals.

EIGHTH DIVISION—ROMULUS AND VARICK.

Carriage containing representation of young ladies of
Romulus, dressed in white.

Centennial Committees, Officers and Citizens of Romulus
and Varick, in carriages.

Geo. W. Jacacks, H. F. Troutman, E. Cole, Town Marshals.

NINTH DIVISION—TYRE.

Centennial Committee, Officers and Citizens in carriages.
Town Marshals.

TENTH DIVISION.

Citizens in carriages.

THE Procession reached the Fair Grounds at 1:45 P.M., and the officers of the day, Orator, Historian, Poet and invited guests, took position upon the grand stand.

Order having been obtained, the exercises began.

Rev. Dr. S. H. Gridley of Waterloo, invoked the Throne of Divine Grace, in a fervent and impressive prayer.

John Reamer, Esq., President of the village of Waterloo, then delivered an *Address of Welcome*, to the immense concourse of people in attendance, (variously estimated at from 10,000 to 20,000 persons,) in the following words:

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN :

In behalf of the village of Waterloo, I bid you welcome on this occasion. We have met to celebrate an event which happened one hundred years ago. It was an event which opened to the feet of the white man, the dark and dangerous pathways of the forest. Its result has been to displace the wilderness and place in its stead the beau-

tiful surroundings that we see to-day. In 1779 a few rude wigwams marked the locality of our present village. To-day its site is marked by houses of comfort, by mill and factory, by church and school house, and all the indications of industry, religion, civilization and progress. One hundred years ago, Skoi-yase offered a cold reception to Sullivan's men. To-day Waterloo throws wide her doors and gives to the sons of these men a royal welcome.

It has been the aim of our efforts that this day should be one long to be remembered, with pleasure, by all who honor us with their presence. The assemblage before me leads me to hope that our efforts have not been in vain. While I bid you welcome to our village, in the name of its officers, I join to that welcome, the assurance, that words of mine can but feebly express, the warm and heart-felt greeting of each individual citizen.

At the conclusion of Mr. Reamer's remarks, Hon. J. T. Miller, President of the Day, delivered the following address:

GENTLEMEN—MEMBERS OF THE WATERLOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY ; FELLOW CITIZENS :

HISTORY is made up of a succession of events. Time is measured by epochs.

We have assembled to-day to commemorate one of those events, which, by reason of its influence on the destinies of a people and a continent, marks the beginning of an epoch, whose termination is appropriately fixed at the close of one hundred subsequent revolutions of the seasons.

One hundred years ago these broad lands, now lying unrolled before us, like a map of the fabled gods, and presenting a surface of wondrous beauty, variety and grandeur, were in the possession and under the control of a far different race of people—a people loosely held to-

gether by some traditional form of tribal government or compact—but existing, as they had existed from their first discovery on this continent, without a knowledge of any of the arts or sciences, ignorant of the use of letters and of numbers, uninfluenced by the progressive tendencies of the growing civilization of other lands, and entirely unconscious of a divine revelation.

As individuals, this primitive people possessed courage, endurance, fortitude, at times amounting to the highest type of heroism; as a people, they were not without sentiment and patriotism. They were passionately fond of the places of their birth, were ever ready to defend their homes and their hunting grounds, and they revered the mounds which contained the bones of their ancestors. But they were without the condition, the principle or possibilities of progress.

Not far distant from where we now stand, this system of western paganism and the progressive civilization which came with Christianity from the east, met in the shock of battle.

Weary from the effects of a long march through a wilderness almost untrodden by the foot of a white man; worn down by continued toil, privation and exposure, *the army of the civilized*, under command of Gen. Sullivan, entered the favorite hunting and planting grounds of the Five Nations, and ultimately encamped on the side of the clear, cold waters of the deep, dark, mysterious, and in the superstitious belief of the simple-minded aborigines, storm-haunted Seneca.

The Indian braves, until then, the unchallenged lords of these forests, were aware of the hostile invasion, and prepared to give battle to the unwelcome invaders.

Indian cunning and Indian cruelty were here to contend on their natural and familiar ground, with the white man's science and the white man's discipline.

It has not been assigned to me on this occasion to re-

count the various incidents of this eventful struggle, nor am I called upon to defend the fierce destruction of Indian property and life, which, in obedience to orders from the Commander-in-Chief, followed the conflict at Newtown.

Within, or near the boundaries of our County, at least three important Indian settlements were destroyed, the horses and cattle were driven away, their cornfields, orchards and gardens uprooted, their wigwams were burned, and their warriors slain within sight of the ascending smoke which told them of the invasion and destruction of their homes; the women and children with the aged and decrepit, were compelled to seek safety in the recesses of the forest, to divide with the wolf and the bear the scanty subsistence provided by nature for her children. Your distinguished Orator and gifted Poet will describe to you these events in language which I must not anticipate, and in diction which I could not imitate, while your Historian has compiled a record which will forever remain in the archives of your Society, an object of interest and a source of instruction.

No actor in the scenes which we have this day met to commemorate, remains with us to tell the story of those early times. The Indian and the white man, parties to these sanguinary struggles, have alike disappeared. In endeavoring to trace, verify and reproduce their history, we necessarily grope in doubt, in darkness and uncertainty. Wonderful changes have taken place, but so silent and gradual have been the processes, that no record of the transition remains more enduring and reliable than that of the footprint in the sand. These broad lands then covered by primeval forests, sheltering a sparse and untutored population, are now everywhere teeming with transplanted life and civilized industries and activities. Cities and villages, churches and school houses, works of art and inventions of utility, productive farms, cultivated fields, fruitful gardens and peaceful homes are every-

where to be seen, but of the original red man, who then held these broad domains by grant from God Himself, and of the first white settler, who in obedience to a law of progress, implanted within his bosom, by the same All-Wise-Creator, wrested these lands for the purpose of cultivation and improvement from their pagan proprietors, few trustworthy traces remain.

One hundred years hence, and we too, will have passed away. Not one of all those, now here present, will remain, to tell the story of these our times. Our children's children will doubtless meet on occasions like this, perhaps to celebrate on this very spot, the centennial of the organization of this Historical Society, under whose auspices, we are this day principally convened. If so, I fancy the names of Gridley and of Fatzinger, of Hadley, of Welles and their associates will then be recalled, and their unselfish labors, their intelligent researches, their zeal for the truth of history, their taste and their generous liberality, will form themes for orators and poets, yet unborn. But none of us will be there, and it is because all of the living will die and pass away, as all of the past have died, that monuments and commemorations, like those we are about to unveil and inaugurate, become useful and important. They serve as the landmarks of progress, and become standing witnesses of the truths which shall be narrated in history. As the annual recurrence of the festival of Christmas, the solemn fast of Good Friday, and the joyous feast of Easter, bear perpetual, intelligent and demonstrative testimony to the reality of the birth, the crucifixion and resurrection of our Lord, so may these secular festivals memorialize to coming generations, the occurrences of important, material and political events.

It seems very proper that we who live in this highly favored land, and in this active and inventive age, should make, for posterity, memorials of our time, more endur-

ing even than that of inscriptions on granite and brass ; and that we should rescue, from oblivion, the mementoes and characteristics of an earlier age and people, before every trace of them shall be forever covered up or swept away.

Go forth then, ye gleaners, and gather up the fragments of our early and local history, that none may be lost. See to it, that forest and stream, lake and river, hill and valley, rock and mound, be made to tell that which they have seen, and to surrender to your careful and conscientious keeping, the secrets and the treasures committed to their charge. Let your stalwart men follow in the footsteps of the Indian hunter, and on the trail of the savage warrior, while your young men and maidens, in the very exuberance of youthful glee and health and enthusiasm, shall tread again amid the shadows of the moonlit evening, or the early dews of the rosy morning, the fairy rings which encircled the giant oaks, beneath whose spreading branches, tales of love and war were whispered, in a language long since lost, during the centuries which have passed.

Our County is full of mementoes of an earlier age, and of a people no longer seen among us. It is the ascertained birth-place and the probable burial place of one or more of the most distinguished of Indian orators; and there is not a rood of land along its lakes and rivers, which has not been lighted by the council fires, witnessed the war dances, and heard the harvest and hunting songs of the Senecas, the Cayugas, the Onondagas, the Oneidas and the Mohawks; while every sunny knoll has been crimsoned with the blood of victims to heathen rites and savage customs; and every shady dell has witnessed the fierce and sanguinary struggles between a receding paganism and an advancing Christian civilization.

To develop, illustrate and perpetuate these mementoes, and to profit by the lessons of history which they silently

teach, is one of the objects for which the Waterloo Library and Historical Society has been organized, and for which this County assembly has been convened.

In the name, therefore, and on behalf of the officers and members of that Society, and in the name and on behalf of the corporate authorities and citizens of the town and village of Waterloo, who will also this afternoon celebrate the semi-centennial of their municipal organization, and in the name and on behalf of the whole people of Seneca, I bid you all welcome, and invite you to assist in the ceremonies of the day.

It is now my privilege to introduce to you the Orator of the day, Lieutenant-Governor William Dorsheimer, who will deliver an oration, which, on the invitation of your committee, he has kindly prepared for this occasion.

Mr. Dorsheimer thereupon delivered the following oration :

MY FELLOW CITIZENS ;

THE arrangements which have been made by your committee, assign to another the duty of reviewing the historical events you are assembled to commemorate. I may, therefore, address myself to some of those more general considerations which this occasion suggests.

In view of the scene before our eyes, it is an interesting reflection, that only a century ago an armed expedition came here, which the government had sent against the Indian tribes, just as sometimes in these days, expeditions are sent against the Indians who inhabit the head waters of the Yellow Stone and the Columbia. I know of no other association of this centennial period, which so strikingly emphasizes the changes and progress of the last hundred years. A hundred years ago, all this region which stretches from the Mohawk to the Great Lakes, was covered by an unbroken forest, and owned by a few thousand savages. It is now the seat of the most power-

ful, the wealthiest, and I think I may say, the most liberal and enlightened American State.

I will make it my part to-day, to describe the influences which have, in my judgement, been most influential in producing this change; and I will also mention, what I think are the most important achievements of the century which has passed.

The history of New York has, from the first, been an epitome of the history of the United States. In colonial times, it was the home of an Indian confederation of such power, that its alliance was sought by the principal nations of Europe. The policies of Versailles and St. James were worked out here. Addison describes the presentation of an embassy from the Iroquois at the court of Queen Anne. Here were undertaken the enterprises which gave its chief glory to the administration of the elder Pitt, and here those events occurred, which decided that this continent should be English and not French. Here too, were fought the decisive battles of the revolution. Lexington and Bunker Hill were but a call to arms, Oriskany and Saratoga gave us the French Alliance and made our independence certain.

This has been not only the strategic point in war, but also in government. The first Congress of the Colonies was held in Albany. Our constitution was a model to the framers of the Federal constitution, our laws in relation to railways, insurance and manufacturing corporations, have been copied in other States; and our banking laws are the foundation of the national banking system.

All those forces which, since the establishment of our government, have acted upon our country, and formed our national character, have been in operation here. Here where you live was the first West. Here were first seen those great movements of our population which have been a curious and characteristic feature of our history. New York has always been hospitable to the stranger.

The Dutchmen who founded our State had established a liberal polity, such as was to have been expected from the sagacious merchants of Holland. New Englanders were attracted not only by more fertile soils, but even more by a wider liberty, and by a government which left room for individual freedom. The people of Nantucket came into the valley of the Hudson, and Yankees from Connecticut came into this Lake Region, and into the Genesee Country, a little further west.

From the first this was a commercial State, the Hollanders had made treaties with the Indians, and the furs and peltries of the forest sought a market at the mouth of the Mohawk. Independence was hardly achieved before New York began enterprises to facilitate trade with her sister States. In 1791, an Act was passed authorizing a survey for a canal to connect the streams of the interior with the Hudson. In 1798, an Act was passed "for opening navigation between Lakes Erie and Ontario." The preamble to the Act of 1817, states in language of singular beauty, the generous and patriotic policy, with which the building of the Erie and Champlain canals was undertaken. I will read it to you :

"Whereas, navigable communications between Lakes Erie and Champlain and the Atlantic Ocean, by means of canals connected with the Hudson River, will promote agriculture, manufactures and commerce, mitigate the calamities of war, and enhance the blessings of peace, consolidate the Union, and advance the prosperity and elevate the character of the United States ; and whereas, it is the incumbent duty of the people of this State to avail themselves of the means which the Almighty has placed in their hands, for the production of such signal, extensive and lasting benefits to the human race; now, therefore, in full confidence that the Congress of the United States, and the States equally interested with this State in the commencement, prosecution and completion

of those important works, will contribute their full proportion of the expense ; and in order that adequate funds may be provided and properly arranged and managed, for the prosecution and completion of all the navigable communications contemplated by this Act.

1. Be it enacted, by the People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, etc."

I need hardly remark that neither Congress nor the other States contributed to the work ; New York did it alone. The same liberal spirit has ever since controlled the management of our public works. The State has expended upon them more than fifty millions, but the tolls upon their trade have been so reduced that the treasury has ceased to derive any revenue therefrom, and it becomes daily more certain that they will presently be made free highways for commerce.

New York was the first American State to feel the full force of that tide of foreign emigration which began, it is true, soon after the Revolution, but which swelled into a considerable volume subsequent to 1830.

Since the barbarous tribes of the east invaded the west of Europe, and overwhelmed the civilization of Rome, there has been no migration among men upon so great a scale, and in its consequences so important, as this. Over vast regions and among many nations there was but one desire. The young men and women came first, the elders followed, and soon whole families, and even entire neighborhoods came. Fleets were launched to bring them. It was not a wish for a better material condition alone which governed them. The spirit of liberty spoke to every race. There was no peasant who had not heard of the new land where men were free. The words of Franklin, and the deeds of Washington, were known in the remotest corners of Europe. Dramatic accompaniments were not wanting ; some there were whom famine drove away, others fled from the penalties of unsuccessful re-

volt. But there were other influences more familiar and even more powerful. In many an Irish cabin, in many a Highland cottage, in many a German village, stories were told, by voices tremulous with sympathy, of the adventurous youth, whom all the eager listeners knew, who had gone beyond the seas and had won both wealth and station.

In no way have our institutions shown their strength more strikingly, than by the assimilation of this great horde of strangers. There were many who looked with fear upon this incursion of people who were strange to our institutions, to our laws, and many of whom were strange to our language. There were some who proposed legal defences against the dangers they apprehended. But such was the trust of the people in their own strength that these apprehensions soon vanished. At the close of the civil war, the world wondered to see a million soldiers disbanded and taken back into the body of the nation which had sent them forth, not only without disturbance, but without an effort. It was a far greater marvel, to see these millions of Irishmen, Scotchmen, Germans, Danes, Swedes, French and Italians, turned into Americans, and that, so completely, that in a single generation all their peculiar characteristics and even their native languages had disappeared; and this by processes so effective, and so general, that they remind us of the processes of nature, of the mighty forces which melt the snows of winter, and which transform the juices of the earth and the constituents of the air and the sunshine, into the harvests of autumn.

New York was the first American Commonwealth which gathered the fruits of this great emigration. The liberal policy which had attracted the New Englanders, drew hither also the foreigners. What have they not done for us? Not only have they built our canals, railroads and cities, not only have they tilled our farms, man-

ned our ships, tended our flocks and borne our burdens, but they have fought upon every battle-field and assisted in every triumph of our history. Montgomery died under the walls of Quebec ; Fulton, of Irish descent, launched the first successful steamboat upon our waters : Sweden gave us the inventive genius of Ericson ; Ireland sent here the legal learning of Emmet, and the soft eloquence of Thomas Francis Meagher. The son of one Irish emigrant has long been the leader of the American bar, the son of another represents you in the Senate of the United States.

In other places, I have dwelt upon the two great lines of policy, which, in my judgment, did most to work out these results ; I mean religious toleration and popular education. The populations of Europe could not have lived here at peace with each other, and with ourselves, unless we had tolerated, without a question, every form of religious opinion. Neither could these strangers have been changed into Americans, by any other instrumentality than the common school.

A free people established a free State, a free church, a free school, and their next great achievement was a free press.

The independent newspaper of to-day is a product of New York. I do not wish to be understood as saying that powerful journals were first established here. The press of Europe, of Germany, France and Italy is both able and influential, but it is a means by which brilliant writers address the public rather than a news press. The journals of England are unequalled in their way ; they are the best newspapers in the world for what happened a week ago. But the great newspaper to which we are accustomed, which photographs yesterday for us, presenting every feature of human vice and virtue, of joy and sorrow, of success and defeat, of suffering and triumph, every battlefield, every shipwreck, the heir of Austerlitz dying amidst the long African grasses, and the young traveler

falling from the icy and precipitous crags of the Matterhorn—this marvelous creature, so instinct with life and energy, with a strength which is never weary, and resources which are never exhausted, whose audacity is only equalled by its enterprise and courage—this is a creation of our time and our State.

A Scotchman and a Vermonter, who came to New York at about the same time, produced the modern newspaper.

There are some who have feared that the power of the press might prove dangerous to society. But the people at whose desire the newspaper came into being, have known how to control it. That public opinion, which the press does most to instruct, provides also the limitations which are necessary to prevent this modern Titan from abusing his power.

The presence here of so many populations, and the possession of newspapers so widely circulated, have made New York a political stage second only in importance to that of the National Government. It has long been possible for a man to win a national reputation here. No one now remembers that De Witt Clinton was once a Senator in Congress, while Horatio Seymour has never held any office under the National Government.

There are some States which are always controlled by one party. Not so here. No political party has ever obtained an undisputed ascendancy here. New York is always debatable ground; nor can its political action often be predicted.

No public man has ever had the control over us which Calhoun, Clay, Jackson, Webster acquired over the communities in which they lived. Even Hamilton, Jay, the Clintons and Livingstons, Van Buren, Marcy, Wright and Seward were simply the most conspicuous amongst a number of able men.

We have always had close relations with all the other States. As the waters which fall upon our hills flow into

many seas, some into the Gulf of Mexico, some into the Bay of Newfoundland, some through the capes of the Delaware, while others unite with the Potomac and the James, so the currents of our business and commerce flow into every port, and reach every people. In return, we are affected by the things which concern them. Not only are we disturbed by their distresses and enriched by their prosperity, but their opinions act upon our minds. It thus happens that we never have had any controlling local politics in New York. Even when we try to shut out national questions, we find that we cannot, and our elections turn upon the issues which interest the whole country.

The circumstances I have mentioned, make New York not only a conspicuous but a difficult field in politics. Men and measures meet here severe criticism, and of necessity some misrepresentation—but there is always a full opportunity for free discussion before the people, and the atmosphere of our public life, though it be rude, seems to be grateful to bold and hardy men.

My fellow citizens, the achievements of this century have been the work of the people, and not, in any great part, the work of individual citizens however distinguished. It has been the industry, the generosity, the wisdom, the saving common-sense of the plain people of this State, which has controlled its policy, raised it to influence and maintained its power. I do not know of any other community of which this may be said with so little qualification.

A century ago there were in the principal European countries, enlightened and sympathetic men, who looked with mingled emotions of hope and fear, at the experiment of the people's government which the Americans had undertaken. I think we have realized all that those generous spirits hoped for.

One hundred and one years ago last March, before our

independence had been won, the illustrious Turgot wrote of us these prophetic words :

“It is impossible not to offer vows that this people may arrive at all the prosperity of which it is susceptible. It is the hope of the human race. It can become its model. It must give the example of political liberty, of religious liberty, of commercial and industrial liberty. The asylum which it opens to the oppressed of all nations must console the earth. The facility which it affords for escape from a bad government, will force the European governments to be just and enlightened.”

Surely the aspirations of that prophetic soul have been completely answered. I have tried to show that they have been answered as respects our own people and country ; it remains to point out how this prophecy has been fulfilled as respects other nations. And here, I will yield to the impulse which always moves a New Yorker to speak of, and for the whole country. That our example has acted powerfully upon Europe no one denies. I do not refer alone to the French revolution, but to events which have been more peaceful in operation, and, perhaps, more permanent in results.

We have shown the world, that there is no occasion for war on religious grounds, and that a government may safely tolerate all religions. We have shown that race and language do not create insurmountable barriers between men. That the Celt and the Teuton have inherited no cause for quarrel. We have shown that the education of all the people does not cause discontent and disorder, but that it is a source of wealth and a strong defence to the State. We have shown that a press absolutely free from censorship and control, is not a source of danger, but that by giving opportunity to display the truth and to expose the wrong, it becomes a conservative influence upon society. We have shown the world the advantages of free trade between communities widely separated and

whose industries greatly differ—albeit, our conduct, as respects foreign nations, belies both our practice and precept at home.

We have also shown the value of national unity. Taught by our example, Italy and Germany, both for centuries divided into a number of petty sovereignties, have been transformed into States of the first rank as respects strength and power.

These results give promise of a greater future and of an influence upon mankind even more valuable. If the States of America find it to their advantage to meet in annual Congress, why may not the States of Europe do the same? Indeed, when important occasions arise, they do so now. Whatever cavil there may be over its results, the fact that the question of war and peace in Europe was presented to the Congress of Berlin is full of hope for the future. An English gentleman, the Governor of an English Colony, said to me lately that he looked forward to some future association of all the English speaking peoples, but when this generous thought is suggested to an American, he remembers that the ancestors of his countrymen are not all English, and he widens the aspiration into the hope that, in the near future, all the nations will be accustomed to meet from time to time in Congress, for the adjustment of their differences.

My fellow citizens you are descended from all the great and heroic races. Heirs of a glorious past, to you and to your children belong the opportunities of the future. Your duty is plain. It will be your part to preserve the institutions you have inherited, and to widen and complete them. Do you begin to feel the evils which disturb older communities? Do you find that property gathers in the hands of the few? That classes separated by barriers difficult to surmount grow up amongst you? That business associations acquire a power inconsistent with the general welfare? You will know how to deal with

these dangers, for you will remember how your fathers dealt with the perils of their day. You will resort to methods which are consistent with peace and liberty. You will apply the solvents of universal education, of free discussion, and of untrammelled political action.

It needs no prophetic vision to tell something of the future. If peace be preserved, those who meet here to celebrate the second centennial of the conquest of the Six Nations, will be citizens of a State containing twenty million people. We may be certain, that during the century which now begins, achievements will be made as great and as difficult as the achievements of the last century. The orator of that day may speak in a strain even more triumphant than mine. He will be able to describe a civilization more refined than ours ; wealth more evenly distributed ; knowledge more general ; society reposing under a safer guardianship ; and our country, with its liberties assured, still showing to the nations of the earth the way to peace and freedom.

During the delivery of MR. DORSHEIMER'S oration, the storm threatened during the forenoon, set in from the south-east accompanied with heavy rain, which continued to pour down for several hours and until the conclusion of the exercises at the grand stand. While this had the effect to greatly thin out the crowd assembled about the stand, to listen to the speaker, yet many remained to the close, so great was their interest in the exercises of the day.

The historian, REV. DAVID CRAFT, was next introduced by the President of the day, and delivered the historical address prepared by him for the occasion. Mr. Craft, at

the request of the Library and Historical Society, has kindly re-written and extended his address, so as to form, as now published, a full and complete history of the entire Sullivan Campaign of 1779, compiled and prepared from official records.

MR. PRESIDENT :

In the current of human history, there arise great events which materially modify the structure of society, turn the stream of national life into new channels, give a new coloring to national character, and secure development of new resources. They are the events which designate historical epochs, and become focal dates to mark the progress of civilization, and trace the development of social and national life.

Such an event, to this country, was the Sullivan Expedition. It marks the beginning of a new era in the history of this Empire State. It determined, at a single blow, whether white men or red men should hold domination over these fertile vales and along these streams, and over these lakes and mountains. At a single stroke it solved the question, whether the American Indian, with his deeply rooted prejudices, with his unconquerable aversion to civilization, with his undisguised hatred for the religion and the culture of the European, was longer to stand in the way of human progress; whether he was longer to maintain a barrier, as immovable as his own nature, to the advancement of the institutions and the ideas of the white man, or whether he must go down before the antagonism of another race, which was every day gathering new strength and preparing itself for a fresh onset.

To whichever party our sympathy may cling, in whatever speculations the philanthropist may indulge, whatever charges of cruelty, of greed, of rapacity, may be made against the white man, we shudder to think what might

have been the fate of free institutions on this western continent, had the wager of battle between the races, at that awful crisis, given victory to the vanquished.

When this country was first known to the whites, the territory bounded on the north by the St. Lawrence, on the east by the Hudson and Delaware, on the south by the Potomac, and on the west by the great lakes, was inhabited by nations, which from their language, general customs and traditions, seemed to be more closely related to each other, than to the nations which surrounded them. The confederated Five Nations, or as they are commonly called, the Iroquois, occupied the north-east portion of this territory, having the Eries and Hurons on the west, and on the south the Andastes, tribes living along the Susquehanna. These powerful neighbors had greatly diminished the strength of the Iroquois, and well-nigh reduced them to a condition of vassalage, and more than once had even driven them from their ancestral seats.

For mutual protection the Five Nations of Central New York, viz: the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas, and the Senecas, entered into a confederation, and in a rude way, anticipated the great Federal Republic which is to-day exercising such controlling power over the affairs of this continent, and such mighty influence over the nations of the earth. By means of the mutual aid they were thus able to give each other, and of the rifle, which traders sold to the Mohawks prior to 1620, the Iroquois soon began to assert their independence, then to make war upon their neighbors, and in a few years, instead of being vassals, they became masters, and either exterminated or brought into subjugation, not only their former conquerors, but carried their conquests to the Mississippi on the west and to the Gulf on the south.

When the English assumed control of New York, they

formed an alliance with the Iroquois against the French, the common enemy of both, then in possession of Canada and claiming all the country drained by the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi.

The Iroquois, strengthened by this alliance, and becoming still more attached to the English by the wise policy and blandishments of such shrewd agents as the Johnsons, declared themselves to be the children of the King of England, and the English to be their brethren. At the beginning of the war of the Revolution, they mustered nearly 2,000 warriors,* which with their valor, their peculiar methods of warfare, and the advantages of their situation, rendered them a power whose hostility was greatly to be feared.

The Indian had learned from the white man not only the use of the rifle, but some of the arts and appliances of civilization. The lodge covered with poles and skins had been superseded by the log cabin with its bark-covered roof, and in some instances, with chimneys and glazed windows, and the village was surrounded with waving cornfields and fruitful orchards. Rude as their husbandry was, they raised abundant crops of corn, beans, squashes, potatoes, pumpkins, cucumbers, melons, etc.; and the squaws, more provident than their lords, had learned to store a portion of these for the winter's necessities. They possessed also fowls and swine, horses and cattle.

At the very beginning of the conflict between the American Colonies and the mother country, the Colonial

*In a census taken in 1763, out of 1,950 warriors, the Senecas claimed 1,050, the Oneidas 250, the Cayugas 200, the Mohawks 160, the Onondagas 150 and the Tuscaroras, who had been admitted as the Sixth Nation of the Confederacy, 140. The British Indian agent reported that during the Revolutionary war the English had in their service 400 Seneca warriors, 300 each of Onondagas and Mohawks, 230 Cayugas, 300 Tuscaroras and 150 Oneidas.

authorities sent a delegation to the Great Council* of the Iroquois, informing them that their difficulties with the British king related to the white people alone, and as it did not concern the Indians, they ought to be neutral in the contest. To this policy the Great Council agreed; and it was declared that some of their chiefs even offered their services to the Americans, which, however, the commissioners firmly, though kindly, declined.

Sir William Johnson, Baronet, the popular British Indian agent, died June 24, 1774, and his son, John, succeeded to his titles and estates, and his son-in-law, Col. Guy Johnson, succeeded to the Indian agency. Col. John Butler, a speculator in Indian lands, whose father had been a warm friend of the Baronet's, was a near and wealthy neighbor of the Johnsons; these were all active loyalists, and in connection with Sir Guy Carlton, then Governor of Canada, began to persuade the Iroquois to take up the hatchet in aid of the British king. The celebrated Mohawk warrior, Joseph Brant, who had been elevated to the military chieftaincy of his nation, and won over to the side of the British government, from which he had received a captain's commission, was lending all of his powerful influence to the side of the crown.† Rev. Samuel Kirkland, a missionary among the Oneidas, succeeded, however, in preventing a part of that nation, the Stockbridge Indians and a part of the Tuscaroras, from taking up arms against the States, and

*A formal conference and treaty was held by commissioners of the congress, to-wit: Gen. Schuyler, Col. Turbut Francis, Col. Wolcott, Mr. Douw and others, with the Iroquois at Albany, N. Y., August, 1775. A full account may be found in "Stone's Life of Brant;" Vol. I. Appendix No. 2.

†There is good reason also to believe that, aside from the long alliance and friendship with the British Government, the demoralizing effect of British gold and British rum, and the great influence of Brant, that the Iroquois themselves had begun to feel the mortification of having their own subjects, aided as they often were by the Colonial Government, maintain a successful revolt against their authority, and their alliance with the British meant, ultimately, the assurance of English rule over the white people, and of Iroquois supremacy over the Indians on this continent.

subsequently some of them joined the Americans—Captain Jehoiacim with a few Stockbridge Indians, and Han-yerry, an Oneida, with some of his nation, being connected with the Sullivan expedition as guides, as also a chief called Captain Print, who acted as interpreter. Without going into the particulars of the negotiations, it is sufficient to say that, through this defection of the Iroquois, about 1,200 Indian warriors were brought into the field to strengthen the British forces.

As early as 1775, Sir John Johnson and Col. John Butler called a secret council of the Indians at Oswego, which was attended principally by the Senecas and Cayugas, who henceforth, became prominent in their opposition to the Colonists, and foremost in the various marauds made against the frontier settlements.

In the early part of the year 1776, Sir John Johnson fled to Canada, where he was commissioned a Colonel in the British service, and raised a command of two battalions, composed mostly of Scotchmen, living near Johnstown, who had accompanied him in his flight, and of other American loyalists, who subsequently followed their example. From the color of their uniform they were called "Royal Greens." Johnson became not only one of the most active, but one of the bitterest foes of his own countrymen, of any who were engaged in the contest, and was repeatedly the scourge of his own former neighbors.

Besides the regularly enlisted and uniformed companies of Greens or Rangers, a considerable number of disaffected people had been driven from the border settlements by the Whigs, as public enemies, and became refugees about the British camps and garrisons. These by the patriots were called "Tories." They, burning with rage toward the Whigs, and frequently disguised as Indians, either in company with them, or in bands by themselves, kept up a predatory or guerilla warfare along the front-

iers and in cruelty and inhumanity far exceeded the savages themselves.

Of Joseph Brant, or Thayendanegea, as the Indians called him, who acted so conspicuous a part on our frontiers during the Revolutionary war, a few words need be said. Of more than average natural gifts, he had enjoyed peculiar advantages for their cultivation. His sister, Molly, being the mistress of Sir William Johnson, that gentleman secured for him a fair English education, and afterward gave him a responsible position connected with the Indian agency, which he held until the beginning of the war. About that time he made a visit to England, where he was received with marked attention by the nobility and English people, and was persuaded that the ancient treaties between the Iroquois and the British bound him to support the crown in its struggle with the Colonies. Brant returned to America an avowed ally of the British government.

He was descended from a Sachem of the Mohawks, and attained the high honor of being recognized as the war chief of the Confederacy, a position the highest and the most honorable to which an Iroquois could aspire. As the leader of his dusky warriors, he was foremost in the fray, exhaustless in expedients to harass his enemy, of tireless energy, of dauntless courage, of lofty and chivalrous bearing, commanding the fullest confidence of his people, a tower of strength to his friends and a terror to his foes. Even after the lapse of a century, the mere mention of his name calls up recollections of slaughter and massacres, of plunder and pillage, of burning and devastation, for which men still execrate his name and stigmatize his memory.

With such a horde of white men and red, of Indian warriors, refugees, Tories, uniformed militia, and a few regular troops, men whose passions were inflamed with intensest hatred against the patriots, who were stimulated

to deeds of reckless bravery by hope of plunder, who were encouraged to a mad rivalry with each other in acts of savage barbarism and merciless cruelty—with such a horde, whose battle-cry was “No quarter,” and whose purpose was extermination, without military discipline and without susceptibility of control, let loose upon the scattered and unprotected settlements on the frontiers, British Generals and British statesmen sought to subdue the rebellion in their western colonies, and crush out life and liberty from the new-born nation.

The great event of 1777, was the invasion of Burgoyne, and the defeat and capture of his army. In this campaign the forces under Butler and Brant were with St. Leger in the siege of Fort Schuyler, and were engaged in the battle of Oriskany.

Although the Iroquois had shamefully broken their pledge to remain neutral during the contest between the Colonies and the mother country, yet, Congress determined to make a still further effort to secure their good will, and sent a deputation to meet them at Johnstown in March, 1778. It was estimated that seven hundred savages were at this council, but of these there were only three or four Cayugas and not a single Seneca. The latter nation not only refused to attend the conference, but sent a most insolent message, in which they affected great surprise, using their own language, “that while our tomahawks were sticking in their heads, (meaning the Continentals,) their wounds bleeding and their eyes streaming with tears for the loss of their friends at German Flats, (Oriskany,) the commission should think of inviting them to a treaty.” In his life of Brant, Colonel Stone says, “While the impression at the time seemed to be that the Oneidas, the Tuscaroras and the Onondagas would remain neutral and restrain their warriors from taking part with the British, the commissioners left the council under the full persuasion that from the Senecas, the Cayugas,

and the greater part of the Mohawks, nothing but revenge for their lost friends and tarnished glory at Oriskany and Fort Schuyler, was to be anticipated.''

This year, 1778, was marked by a series of attacks on the most important frontier towns in New York and Pennsylvania. In January, predatory excursions were begun against the settlers on the Susquehanna, and before the close of spring, of more than a hundred families scattered along the river above the Lackawanna, not one remained. Then came the destruction of Wyoming, and the piteous tale of sorrow and distress and death had hardly been told when there followed in swift succession the destruction of Andrustown, of the German Flats and of Cherry Valley. As the terror-stricken fugitives fled to the adjoining settlements, they told with every conceivable exaggeration, the story of their sufferings, and the hideous cruelty and savageness of both Tory and Indian. Every messenger from the frontiers brought a new tale of butchery, of prisoners tortured, of scenes where every refinement of cruelty was in sharp competition with the most shocking barbarism. This enemy in the rear, though of despicable character and of but little strength, when measured by the ordinary military standard, yet proved to be far more annoying than the more formidable forces under Clinton and Howe.

During the winter of 1778-79, bands of savages or disguised tories were incessantly prowling around the border settlements, keeping the people in constant alarm and terror. Military men began to discuss the feasibility of what had for a year been advocated by Washington—carrying the war into the enemy's country. It was argued that the surest and easiest way to protect the border settlements, was to weaken the power of the adversary. It was known that in the fertile valleys of the Genesee and along the lakes of Central New York, large crops of corn and other vegetables were raised, not for the sup-

port of the Indians alone, but as supplies for the British army. It was thought that if these crops should be destroyed, and the Indians driven back upon the British garrisons which were maintained at Niagara and Oswego, it would largely increase the expense of the British government in carrying on the war, embarrass their operations through the failure of their expected supplies, place a greater distance between the Indians and the frontiers, and teach them wholesome lessons of the power of the colonies to visit upon them the vengeance which their cruelties deserved. The territory it was proposed to lay waste was that occupied by the Senecas and Cayugas, the two most powerful nations of the Iroquois, and the most haughty and implacable in their enmity to the people of the States.

In the autumn, of 1778, the New York authorities had determined to send a strong force into the very heart of the Iroquois country, to punish severely the Mohawks and Onondagas for their breach of faith, and their cruelties upon the patriot frontiersmen, but it was abandoned on account of the lateness of the season. In September, however, Colonel Thomas Hartley of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment, with about two hundred men, penetrated the Indian country by the way of the West Branch, the Lycoming and Towanda Creeks as far as Tioga, intending to form a junction with a detachment from General Clinton's Brigade. But finding the enemy in force at Chemung, and not meeting the expected reinforcements, after recovering some property stolen by the savages, he retired to Wyoming, reaching that place October 1, in safety. The subject was formally brought to the attention of Congress, and that body, Feb. 27, 1779, passed a resolution authorizing General Washington to take the most effectual measures for protecting the inhabitants of the States and chastising the Indians. The Commander-in-Chief determined to carry out this resolution with vigor.

General Hand, Colonel Zebulon Butler, of Wyoming, each of whom had extensive knowledge of the Indian country, were consulted. Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel,) John Jenkins, by profession a surveyor, who had recently been a captive among the Indians, and had traveled over the very country into which it was proposed to send the army, was able to give information of great value, and was retained as chief guide to the expedition.

The plan of the campaign contemplated the entire destruction of everything upon which the Indians depended for food or shelter. The invading army was to enter the Indian country in three divisions; one from the south up the Susquehanna; the other from the east down that river, the third from the west by the way of the Alleghany. These were to form a junction at some convenient point, advance against the strongholds of the enemy in such force as could not possibly be resisted, and then overrun the whole Iroquois country west of the Oneida villages.

In a letter to the President of Congress dated April 14, 1779, Washington says: "The plan of operations for the campaign being determined, a commanding officer was to be appointed for the Indian expedition. This command, according to all present appearances, will probably be of the second, if not of the first, importance of the campaign. The officer conducting it has a flattering prospect of acquiring more credit than can be expected by any other this year; and he has the best reason to hope for success. Gen. Lee, from his situation, was out of the question; Gen. Schuyler, (who, by the way, would have been most agreeable to me), was so uncertain of continuing in the army, that I could not appoint him; Gen. Putnam I need not mention. I therefore made the offer of it, for the appointment could no longer be delayed, to Gen. Gates, who was next in seniority, though perhaps I might have avoided it, if I had been so disposed, from his having a

command by the special appointment of Congress. My letter to him on the occasion, I believe you will think was conceived in very candid and polite terms, and it merited a different answer from the one given to it."

Washington had written to Gates on the 6th of March, who answered: "Last night I had the honor of your Excellency's letter. The man who undertakes the Indian service, should enjoy youth and strength; requisites I do not possess. It therefore grieves me that your Excellency should offer me the only command to which I am entirely unequal. In obedience to your command I have forwarded your letter* to General Sullivan."

Sullivan* accepted the command and immediately began preparing the details for the expedition. It was determined that the center or main division of the army should rendezvous at Wyoming, whence baggage and sup-

*Major-General John Sullivan was born at Somersworth, in New Hampshire, on the opposite side of the river from Berwick, in Maine, February 18, 1740, and was at the date of the expedition 39 years of age. He had acquired a good education under the direction of his father, who was a school teacher, and commenced the practice of law at Durham, N. H., which continued to be his place of residence until his death. In 1772, he was Major of the New Hampshire Regiment. In 1774 and 1775 he was delegate to Congress, and by that body was appointed Major-General in July, 1776. His courage, bravery and skill were unquestioned. He enjoyed the confidence of Washington and his compatriots. His conduct in this expedition was the subject of severe criticism in certain circles, and characterized as vandal and unmilitary. His usual practice of firing a morning and evening gun, his destruction of the houses and orchards of the enemy, were declared to be unwise and unsoldierly. Sullivan bore these criticisms in patience, and, for the most part in silence; and such was his love for Washington, that never did he allude to the fact, in his own defense, that in those things for which he was blamed, he was acting under the express direction of the Commander-in-Chief, preferring rather himself to suffer in silence than that his beloved Washington should bear reproach. Owing to exposure in this expedition, and the derangement of his business growing out of his prolonged absence in the camp, he asked leave to retire from the army at the close of the campaign. But his subsequent life was largely spent in public business. In 1780 and 1781 he was a delegate to Congress, in 1782 was appointed Attorney-General, and re-appointed on the adoption of the new Constitution in 1784. In 1786 and 1787 he was President of the State. In 1788 he was Speaker of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire, and President of the Convention that ratified the Constitution of the United States. In 1789 he was Presidential Elector and voted for Washington; and in March of the same year was elected President of the State for the third time. In 1789, he was appointed by Washington, Judge of the District Court of New Hampshire, which office he held until his death, January 23, 1795, in the fifty-fifth year of his age.

plies could be transported to Tioga and beyond, by water. This division was to be made up of three Brigades—the New Jersey, commanded by Brigadier-General William Maxwell,* composed of the First Regiment, under Colonel Matthias Ogden; the Second, under Colonel Israel Shreve; the Third, commanded by Colonel Elias Dayton, and the Independent or Fifth, better known from the name of its commander, as Colonel Oliver Spencer's Regiment; also David Forsman's Regiment, and Colonel Elisha Sheldon's Connecticut Riflemen, both subsequently merged into Spencer's Regiment. The Second was the New Hampshire Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General Enoch Poor,† comprising from that State, the First Regiment, under Colonel Joseph Cilley; the Second, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel George Reid; the Third,

*Brigadier-General William Maxwell, Commandant of the Jersey line, was a gentleman of refinement and an officer of high character. Of his personal history but little is known. It is believed he was born in Ireland, but at an early age was brought by his parents to New Jersey. When quite young he entered the military service, and at the breaking out of the Revolutionary war was made Colonel of the Second Battalion of the First Establishment, was with Montgomery in his Canada Campaign, promoted to Brigadier-General October, 1776, and commanded the Jersey Brigade in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, and indeed all the battles in which the Jersey Brigade was engaged, until he resigned his commission, July, 1780. He died November, 1798.

†Brigadier-General Enoch Poor was born in Andover, Mass., June 21, 1736 but for most of his life resided in Exeter, N. H. Immediately after the battle of Lexington, New Hampshire resolved to raise three regiments, the third being placed under the command of Col. Poor. He was promoted to the rank of Brigadier by commission, dated February 21, 1777. In the indecisive but hard-fought battle of Stillwater, General Poor's Brigade was so closely engaged that it suffered more than two-thirds of the whole American loss in killed, wounded and missing. At the battle of Saratoga, General Poor led the attack. The vigor and gallantry of the charge, supported by an adroit and furious onset from Colonel Morgan, could not be resisted and the British line was soon broken. The year after the Sullivan Campaign, two brigades of Light Infantry chosen from the whole army were formed, the command of one of which, at the request of La Fayette, was given to Gen. Poor. He died of fever September 9, 1780, in camp at Hackensack, N. J., where he was buried the next day with military honors, greatly lamented by the army in which he was deservedly popular. General Washington declared him to be "an officer of distinguished merit, who as a citizen and a soldier, had every claim to the esteem of his country." It has been mentioned as no small tribute to his memory, that the Marquis La Fayette, on his second visit to this country, at a public entertainment, should have proposed the sentiment, "The memory of Light Infantry Poor and Yorktown Scammel."

or Scammel's Regiment, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Henry Dearborn; and the Second New York commanded by Colonel Phillip Van Cortlandt. The third was a Brigade of Light Troops, under Brigadier-General Edward Hand,* composed of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Adam Hubley; the German Regiment, or what there was left of it, commanded by Major Daniel Burkhardt; Captain Simon Spalding's Independent Wyoming company; the Wyoming militia, under Captain, (afterward Colonel,) John Franklin, and Schott's Rifle Corps, with Captain Selin in command. It was expected that the Pennsylvania and some other companies would be filled up by enlistment, when the whole number would be about 3,500 men. There was also a section of Artillery under command of Colonel Thomas Proctor† of Philadelphia.

The right division of the army was the New York Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General James Clinton, consisting of the Third Regiment, under Colonel Peter

*Brigadier-General Edward Hand, though the youngest of the Brigadiers, held the most important position in the command, next to Sullivan himself. Born in Ireland the last day of 1744, he entered the British army as Ensign, served for two years in his regiment in this country, then resigned and settled in Pennsylvania. At the beginning of the Revolution he entered the Continental service as Lieutenant-Colonel, but was made Colonel of a rifle corps in 1776, was in the battles of Long Island and Red Bank, and in the summer and fall of 1777 was in command at Pittsburg, where he acquired such knowledge of the Indian country and their modes of warfare as made his services indispensable to the expedition. Washington placed great confidence in his judgment and consulted him freely in regard to the feasibility of the enterprise. In 1780, he succeeded Scammel as Adjutant General of the army, and held the position until the close of the war. He was known as a lover of fine horses and an excellent horseman. He died in Lancaster County, Pa., September 3, 1802, aged 58 years.

†Colonel Thomas Proctor was born in Ireland, but in early life came to Philadelphia, where he worked at the trade of a carpenter, until the beginning of the war, when he raised a company, was commissioned captain, and was soon promoted to Colonel. He was a man of great executive ability and was frequently serviceable to the government in other than a military capacity. In 1791, he was sent on a mission to the Western Indians, which he performed to the satisfaction of the government. The journal kept while on this mission is printed in the New Series of Pennsylvania Archives, Volume VI.

Gansevoort, who in 1777 gained great renown for his heroic defense of Fort Schuyler against St. Leger; the Fourth, or Livingston's Regiment, under Lieutenant Colonel Frederick Weissenfeldt, the Fifth, or Independent Regiment, commanded by Colonel Lewis Dubois; the Sixth Massachusetts, or Alden's Regiment, commanded by Major Whiting; Colonel Ichabod Alden having been killed, the autumn previous, at Cherry Valley, and Lieutenant-Colonel Stacia being a prisoner with the enemy; the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel William Butler; six companies of Morgan's Riflemen, with Major James Parr the senior officer, and a small command under Colonel John Harper. The nominal strength of the Brigade was about 1,600 men.

The left division was to consist of troops at Pittsburg, numbering about 600 or 800 men, under command of Colonel Broadhead. As this force never became connected with the main army, and never received orders from General Sullivan, nothing further need be said of it.

Sullivan reached Easton, Pennsylvania, May 7, and the next day writes to Washington, saying, "I will do everything in my power to set the wheels in motion, and make the necessary preparations for the army to move on." He adds, "the expedition is no secret in this quarter. A sergeant of Spencer's who was made prisoner at Mohacmoe and carried to Chemung, has just returned; he says they [the enemy] know of the expedition and are taking every step to destroy the communications on the Susquehanna. * * * I think the sooner we can get into the country the better." This last sentence is in allusion to the verbal instructions of Washington not to hasten his march from Easton until it was known what would be the future movement of D'Estaing, then in the West Indies, who was expected soon to sail north, and with whom the Commander-in-Chief wished to be ready to co-operate in striking some decisive blow upon the enemy.

Sullivan was also directed to so time his movements that he should destroy the crops before the enemy could gather them, and at the same time be so late that they could neither rebuild nor replant. There was no need, however, to caution against too much haste, as it was past the middle of June before the road was opened from Easton to Wyoming.

In the meanwhile, some of the Jersey troops were in a state of mutiny because the authorities of that State had not only neglected to provide for the depreciation of the currency, but had failed to pay even the nominal sum in the almost worthless Continental paper money, due them for their services. It required all the address of the officers to quiet the minds of the soldiers, and Washington declared that nothing had occurred during the war, which so filled him with alarm. Spies from the enemy were also busily at work amongst the disaffected soldiers urging them to desert the army and betray their country. The apprehension of some of these and the execution of the ringleaders, put a stop to further desertion.

Difficulties of another sort began to present themselves. Many people in Pennsylvania had opposed the expedition from the first. The Quakers of Philadelphia, opposed to all war on principle, were specially averse to all measures which looked toward punishing the Indians, who, they alleged, were far more deserving of pity than blame for any excesses of which they might be guilty; while what was known in that State, in the Wyoming controversy, as the Pennamite party, which included men possessing large wealth and much political influence, who held title under Pennsylvania for considerable tracts of land in the Wyoming Valley, upon which the Connecticut people had settled, while they professed to commiserate the sufferings of the people, did not hesitate to express their satisfaction at being clear of the hated "Intruders," and their perfect willingness that the Indians should keep them out

of the disputed territory until the war was over. This opposition began to show itself early in the campaign, in the lack of hearty co-operation and the failure to furnish either their quota of men or supplies for the army.

On the 12th of June, Sullivan wrote to Washington, giving him, in detail, the difficulties he had been compelled to meet, who in reply says, (June 21st,) "I am very sorry you are like to be disappointed in the independent companies expected from Pennsylvania, and that you have encountered greater difficulties than you looked for. I am satisfied that every exertion in your power will be made and I hope that your eventual operations will be attended with fewer obstacles."

On the 18th of June, Sullivan broke camp at Easton, and, on the evening of the 23d, arrived at Wyoming. Here, instead of finding the supplies he had expected, a new disappointment awaited him. Of the salted meat, not a pound was fit to eat.* Of the cattle, many of them were too poor to walk and some could not even stand. Everything pertaining to the Commissary's Department was in a deplorable condition, and the clothing department was in no better. On the 21st of July, Sullivan writes that more than a third of his soldiers have not a shirt to their backs.

As early as May 19, Colonel Pickering, then on General Washington's staff, wrote to Joseph Reed, President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, stating the necessity of hastening forward the supplies for the army, and adds, "we expected ere this time that all the stores would have been at least on their way to Estherton, but for want of wagons three-fourths of them are in this city." The next day the Board ask that they may have immediately from eighty to one hundred wagons to

*It is but just to say that the reason rendered for this was that the meat was necessarily packed in casks made of green lumber, which soured the brine and spoiled the meat, notwithstanding the utmost precautions were used.

convey supplies to the Susquehanna. On the 31st of May, General Washington himself writes to President Reed urging that the stores be sent forward with all expedition.

Instead of exerting themselves to forward the supplies so urgently demanded, and which had been faithfully promised beforehand, the authorities complained that the requisitions of Sullivan were exorbitant and threatened to prefer charges against him before Congress.

Sullivan says also that the Executive Council of Pennsylvania engaged to furnish seven hundred and twenty rangers and riflemen, and on the 21st of July, "not a man of them had joined the army, nor are any about to do it." The excuses rendered were that the Quartermaster paid such large wages for boatmen, that no one could be persuaded into the military service—and Sullivan was further told that he had men enough for his expedition, although it was the opinion of both himself and Washington, that his force was too small for the exigencies of the campaign.

The Commander at once set about with great vigor to supply his army with the necessary stores and means for their transportation. Boats were secured, four hundred and fifty boatmen were enlisted, and soldiers were detailed, who, under the direction of Gen. Hand and other officers, were busily engaged for six weeks in collecting the supplies which he expected would be in Wyoming on his arrival there.

Sullivan was by no means the only officer who complained of delinquency and criminal neglect in the State Commissary Department. In a letter to President Reed, of July 22, William Maclay, the Lieutenant of Northumberland, says: "I wish not to complain of any one, nor would be understood so. I, however, know the wretched slothfulness of many who are engaged in the public department, and would rather do a piece of busi-

ness myself than have the trouble of calling on them." Under date of July 14, Colonel Hubley writes to President Reed: "Our expedition is carrying on rather slow, owing to the delay of our provisions, &c. I sincerely pity General Sullivan's situation. People who are not acquainted with the reasons of the delay, I'm informed, censure him, which is absolutely cruel and unjust. No man can be more assiduous than he is. Unless some steps are taken to find out and make an example of the delinquent, [Quartermasters and Commissaries] I fear our expedition will be reduced to a much less compass than was intended." July 30th he writes again: "To-morrow we march, and I am sorry to say exceedingly ill provided to carry through the extensive expedition. The same unparalleled conduct of those employed in supplying this army, seems still to exist. I hope to see the day when the delinquents will be brought to proper punishment. My regiment I fear will be almost totally naked before we can possibly return. I have scarcely a coat or blanket for every seventh man. The state stores are all issued and delivered to the regiment." The testimony on all sides is, that the Commissary Department was in the hands of men, who were either entirely incapable or grossly negligent. Of course great allowance should be made for the depressed condition of the country, the worthlessness of the currency, and the poverty of the people, but the real cause was mainly to be found in the coldness and real disfavor with which the State authorities regarded the expedition, and the entirely inadequate idea they had of its extent and necessities.

On the evening of the 13th of July, thirty-three of the German Regiment deserted, on the plea that their term of enlistment had expired. They were apprehended, brought back, tried by court martial, the leaders condemned to suffer death, and the others to severe punishment. On the petition of the criminals, with the promise

to serve faithfully until properly discharged, and the recommendation of a board of officers, they were pardoned, and cheerfully took their places in the ranks.

The movements of Sullivan had not been unobserved by the enemy, who naturally concluded that the gathering of such a force and the collection of such extensive stores indicated some offensive movement, and that the invasion, which they had treated with so much ridicule, might be a more serious affair than they had anticipated.

Bold and desperate measures were undertaken to divert the attention of the General, divide his force, and, if possible, embarrass or delay his movements, by making vigorous attacks on the right and on the left of him.

For the protection of the scattered settlements on the West Branch of the Susquehanna, a fort had been erected fifteen miles above Northumberland, called Freeland's Fort. On the 28th of July one hundred British soldiers, under command of Captain Macdonald, and two hundred Indians, invested the fort. Captain Hawkins Boon, a few miles below, hearing the firing, started with thirty men for the relief of the garrison. Before reaching there, the garrison, which consisted of thirty-two men, surrendered, and Captain Boon's party were surrounded by the enemy and fourteen of his men were slain. Great panic ensued, and express after express arrived at Wyoming beseeching Sullivan to send them aid. In reply he wrote to Colonel Cook: "Nothing could afford me more pleasure than to relieve the distressed, or to have it in my power to add to the safety of your settlement, but should I comply with the requisition made by you, it would effectually answer the intention of the enemy and destroy the grand object of this expedition. To-morrow the army moves from this place, and by carrying the war immediately into the Indian country, it will most certainly draw them out of yours."

The same week Brant with a party of warriors fell

upon the Minisink settlements in Orange Co., N. Y., killing several of the inhabitants and making others prisoners. One hundred and fifty Orange County militia marching for their relief, were decoyed into an ambush and more than a hundred of them slain. An attack followed on the settlement of Lackawaxen, which was broken up with the loss of several lives and a number taken prisoners. Sullivan, however, was too good a General to divide his force in the presence of the enemy. He detached not a man from his main body, but hastened the preparations for his departure.

On the last day of July, everything being in readiness so far as circumstances would allow, about one o'clock in the afternoon, the army broke camp at Wyoming and began its forward march. Two Captains, six Subalterns, and one hundred men were left as the garrison for Wyoming under command of Colonel Zebulon Butler, who was charged with forwarding such supplies as might be collected. The Artillery consisted of eight brass pieces, viz: two six-pounders, four three-pounders, two howitzers, carrying five and a half-inch shells, and a light piece for carrying either shot or shell, called a cohorn.* The artillery, ammunition, the salted provisions, flour, liquors, and heavy baggage were loaded on two hundred and fourteen boats,† manned by four hundred and fifty enlisted boatmen, Colonel Proctor's Regiment, and two hundred and fifty soldiers; all under the command of Colonel Proctor. To General Hand and his light troops was

*A Cohorn is a small brass piece mounted on a wooden block with handles, so that it could be carried a short distance by hand. Colonel Proctor conceived the idea of putting legs under it, and placing it on board one of the light boats which was to precede the fleet, called it the "Grasshopper," because the reaction of the discharge threw it over backwards.

†A different number of boats has been given by other writers, and by the journalists of the Campaign. I have followed Colonel Proctor's own account as published in the Pennsylvania Archives, New Series, IV., 557, Chaplain Rogers gives the number one hundred and twenty.

assigned the post of honor, the front of the column, which was directed to keep about a mile in advance of the main body. Advanced and flanking parties were kept out to guard against surprise from the enemy, and the brigade was so arranged as to be instantly effective in case of sudden attack. Then followed the pack horses about twelve hundred in number and seven hundred beef cattle, then Maxwell's Brigade advancing by its right in files, sections or platoons according to the nature of the country, then Poor's Brigade advancing by the left in the same manner. A regiment taken alternately from Maxwell's and Poor's Brigades was detailed as rear guard. Sixty men under Captain Gifford of the Third Jersey Regiment were directed to go up the west side of the river to prevent any surprise or interruption from that quarter; and four light boats, well manned, were ordered to keep abreast of them and bring them over to the main body, in case of an attack by a superior force.

The firing of a gun from the "Adventure," Colonel Proctor's flag boat, at 1 o'clock, P. M. was the signal for the fleet to weigh anchor. In a few moments the whole army was in motion, with flags flying, drums beating, fifes screaming, and Colonel Proctor's regimental band playing a lively air. Passing the fort a salute of thirteen guns was fired which was answered by a like number from the fleet. When the whole line got in motion the distance from front to rear was about two miles, and sometimes farther, while the fleet was spread out at least an equal distance. Owing to unskillful loading or mismanagement, the fleet experienced great difficulty in making headway against the rapid current of the Susquehanna; and equal difficulty was experienced with the pack horses, the lading either being badly packed, or the slings improperly adjusted, packs were frequently falling off, or the horses liable to stumble and fall.

On the 9th of August, the army encamped at Sheshe-

quin, on the 11th* forded the Susquehanna, a mile below the junction, crossed the Tioga or Chemung, and encamped at Tioga, the site of an Indian town, on the peninsula, between the rivers. In this day's march the army passed over the remains of Queen Esther's town,† which was situated on the west side of the Susquehanna, at its junction with the Tioga or Chemung.

On the first flat above the present village of Chemung, stood the Indian town Chemung in 1779. The old town, abandoned a number of years previous, was nearly three miles below, and near the present village. Sullivan determined, if possible, to surprise this town and destroy it, and thus prevent it from being used as a rendezvous for parties to commit depredations upon his camp. Accordingly the same evening of his arrival at Tioga, (August 11th,) Captain John N. Cummings of the Second New Jersey Regiment, Lieutenant Jenkins, the guide, Captain Franklin of the Wyoming militia and five others were sent to reconnoitre Chemung. Carefully they threaded

*The places and dates of encampment from Wyoming to Sheshequin are as follows:

July 31, Lackawanna, present Coxtown, Luzerne County, Pa.

August 1 and 2, Quialutimunc, near Ransom Station, Luzerne County, Pa.

August 3, Tunkhannock, Wyoming County, Pa.

August 4, Van der Lippe's, Black Walnut, Wyoming County, Pa.

August 5, 6, 7, Wyalusing, Bradford County, Pa.

August 8, Wysox and Standing Stone, Bradford County, Pa.

August 9, Sheshequin, Bradford County, Pa.

†Queen Esther, whose palace and village was burned by Colonel Thomas Hartley in the Autumn of 1778, and who made herself notorious by her barbarous conduct at Wyoming, was the grand-daughter of Madame Montour, daughter of French Margaret, and sister of Catherine, whose town was at the head of Seneca Lake. She was the wife of Echobund, (or Eghobund,) who was the chief or king of the village of Sheshequin, on the site of present Ulster, Bradford County, Pa., built about 1765. It was for a number of years the seat of a Moravian mission, which in 1772 was removed farther west. After the place was abandoned by the Moravians and their converts, Echobund with the remnant of his class moved four or five miles farther up the river, where he probably died. Queen Esther figured prominently in the Susquehanna Valley, until the Sullivan expedition, after which her name is seldom mentioned. She died on the eastern shore of Cayuga Lake, about the beginning of the present century. Her only son was slain at Wyoming, the day before the battle.

their way through the tangled forests, avoiding the trail, yet keeping sufficiently near it not to lose their way, watchful of an ambush and listening for the footfall of a foe, they made their way to the crest of the high hill now owned by Miles C. Baldwin, Esq., where they could look down upon the town. There all was bustle and confusion. The Indians were evidently expecting an attack, and were hastening to a place of safety. The scouts returned the next day, about three o'clock P. M. On hearing their report the Commander-in-chief issued orders for the soldiers to be in readiness to march at a moment's notice, and at eight P. M., (August 12th,) with the greater part of the troops under Generals Poor and Hand, Sullivan set out from Tioga, leaving General Maxwell in command of the camp. The soldiers took one day's rations in their haversacks, and carried the little cohorn by hand, all the way to Chemung and back to camp.

Night marches are always attended with great fatigue and many inconveniences, but here these were greatly augmented. The path lay through deep woods and tangled thickets, down into dark valleys and over precipitous hills ; at one time the soldiers are floundering through a swamp, at another feeling their way along a narrow path on the hillside where there is scarcely room for two to walk abreast, and where a single misstep would plunge headlong the unfortunate comrade upon the rocks hundreds of feet below—the day begins to dawn ere the tired troops reached the last Narrows. Covered by the fog, however, they pushed on their way, General Hand taking a little more circuitous route to strike the town in the rear, while General Poor advanced upon the front. But, lo ! the bird had flown. Only two or three straggling Indians were discovered, and these ran away as soon as our men came in sight, which was a little before sunrise.

At his own request, General Hand was permitted to pursue the retreating enemy, with Hubley's Regiment

and the Wyoming troops, the latter a little in front. He had advanced about a mile, when, as the company of Captain Bush, which was the right of the regiment, and the Wyoming companies pressing on rapidly and possibly with too little caution, had just reached the broken ground above Chemung, known as the "Hog-Backs," they were fired upon by the Indians in ambush, killing six men, viz: one sergeant, one drummer, and four privates, all of the Eleventh Pennsylvania, wounding Captain Franklin, Captain Carbury, Adjutant Huston and six rank and file. Our men returned the fire, pushed up the hill on a run, and the enemy beat a hasty retreat. It was afterwards known that the Indians had three killed and a number wounded. General Hand was recalled by orders from Sullivan.

Nearly one hundred acres of excellent corn, just in the milk, were near this town, the greater part of which General Poor was ordered to destroy. A party of the enemy on the other side of the river fired upon the troops just as they were entering a field, killing one and wounding five. About forty acres of corn were left for the future use of the army, the rest destroyed, the town burned, the troops returned to their encampment, reaching Tioga near evening of the 13th. greatly wearied with the fatigue of the journey and the extreme heat of the weather. The casualties were seven killed and fourteen wounded. All were brought to Tioga, where the slain were buried with military honors in one grave, Chaplain Rogers officiating at the religious services.

We can hardly imagine a scene in military experience more tenderly solemn than this, when, after the fatigues of that long march and conflict, in the terrible heat of that August day, just at sunset, beneath the "shadows of Nature's leafy temples," more than an hundred miles distant from the home of a white man, these dust begrimed soldiers gather in silence and in sorrow, to consign their comrades, the first to fall by the enemy's bul-

lets in the campaign, to the rest of their quiet graves. With what readiness they listen as their chaplain pronounces the brief discourse, and how reverently they bow their heads as he "went to prayer." We can well believe it was no exaggeration when he records in his journal "The regiment very solemn and attentive. The scene was exceedingly affecting." These were among the heroes who sleep in nameless graves. No living soul knows the exact place where their ashes lie, and probably no one knows the name of a single one of the slain.*

For the protection of the stores and boats to be left at Tioga during the absence of the army, a fortification was erected, which the soldiers, in honor of their commander, called Fort Sullivan. The site selected was near the centre of the present village of Athens, where the two rivers approach very near each other. Four strong block houses set in the angles of a parallelogram served as bastions for the work, the two opposite ones resting on the bank of each river, and the other two about midway between, and at a distance of about one hundred yards from each other. The curtain was made by setting logs endwise into the ground, the whole being surrounded by a ditch, making a work of ample strength for the place.

The New York Government had determined, prior to the Sullivan expedition, to send a strong force against the Iroquois, by the way of the Mohawk, and General Clinton was making preparations accordingly. After this expedition was determined upon, it was thought best to punish the Onondagas for their repeated treachery and cruelty, General Schuyler, then in command at Albany, with the approval of Washington, therefore, directed General Clinton to send out a strong detachment and destroy their towns and break up their haunts. Accordingly on the

*Joseph Davis and Ezekiel Davis both of Amherst, of the Third Company of Cilley's Regiment, who were reported killed previous to August 29th, may have been two of them.

19th of April, 1779, Colonel Van Shaick, commanding the First New York Regiment, with a detachment of five hundred and fifty-eight men including officers, made a forced march to their towns, which were taken partly by surprise; twelve Indians were slain, thirty-three taken prisoners, their three villages entirely destroyed with a considerable quantity of corn, beans and other vegetables, most of their arms captured, a swivel at the council house disabled, their council fire extinguished, and the troops returned after an absence of six days, having made a journey of 180 miles, without the loss of a single man.

General Clinton,* with his brigade and stores, encamped at lake Otsego, the headwaters of the Susquehanna, the early part of July, where, awaiting orders from General Sullivan, he remained until the 9th of August. Lest the river would be rendered unnavigable by the drought which frequently occurs in July and August, he had thrown a dam across the outlet of the lake by which its waters were raised about four feet above usual high water mark. On the 8th of August, the boats, two hundred and fifty in number, were taken into the Susquehanna, loaded with the stores and two small cannon, and manned with three men to each boat. On the next day, the dam was broken up, and on the flood thus created the fleet floated grandly over the shoals and bars which abound in the upper part of the stream, and the army took up its course, by easy marches, for Tioga. Not reaching there as soon as expected, and Clinton having expressed fears that his advance would be impeded by

*Brigadier-General James Clinton, the brother of one Governor and the father of another, is a name intimately blended with the civil and military history of the State of New York. He was born in Orange County, N. Y., August 9, 1736. In the French and Indian war, 1756, he distinguished himself, serving under Bradstreet, with the rank of Captain. With the rank of Colonel he was with Montgomery in the invasion of Canada. In 1776 he was promoted to be Brigadier General, and held various important commands prior to the Expedition. After the war he held several civil positions, and died in Orange County, N. Y., greatly beloved and honored, December, 1812.

the enemy, on the 16th, Sullivan ordered a detachment of nine hundred men, properly officered, under command of General Poor, to go up the river, and render Clinton all needful aid in reaching Tioga. The brigade met the detachment on the morning of the 19th, near the present village of Union, when they proceeded together to Fort Sullivan, which they reached about noon on Sunday the 22d, and were welcomed with salvos of artillery, and the cheers of the men, while Colonel Proctor's band enlivened the scene by playing martial airs. Colonel Pawling with a regiment of levies was to have joined Clinton at Anaquaga, but failing to make connection, returned to Warwarsing.*

On the arrival of Clinton, preparations for the onward movement of the army were prosecuted with great vigor. Some changes were made in the organization of the army. The Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment and the companies of riflemen were transferred to Hand's Brigade. Alden's

*The following are the dates and places of encampment of this division on the march from the foot of Otsego Lake to Tioga

August 9, Burrows Farms, sixteen miles from the Lake.

August 10, Yokeham's, five miles farther down the river, also called Van Valkenburg's.

August 11, Ogden's Farm, distance, fourteen miles.

August 12, Unadilla, distance, seventeen miles.

August 13, Conihunto, distance, fourteen miles.

August 14, 15 and 16, Onoquaga, distance eight miles, in the present town of Colesville, Broome County, N. Y. While here, on the 16th, General Clinton, sent the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, under command of Major Church, to meet Colonel Pawling who was expected to meet the detachment at this point with four hundred militia. After marching five or six miles, the detachment returned without discovering Colonel Pawling.

August 17, Ingaren, twelve miles by land and twenty miles by water; near Great Bend, Susquehanna County, Pa.

August 18—"Two miles below the Chenango river," distance about sixteen miles. Major Parr with one hundred men, went four miles up Chenango to destroy the town there, but found it burned. Sergeants Gaylord and Chapman sent forward by General Poor, arrived this evening in Clinton's camp and informed him of the approach of Poor.

August 19, Owego, near the present village of the same name, distance, twenty-two miles. At the present town of Union, "Chugnutt," the division united with that of General Poor.

August 21, Manckatawangum, opposite Fitzgerald's Farm, present Parton.

August 22, arrived at Tioga, at eleven o'clock A. M.

Regiment was transferred from Clinton's to Poor's and Cortlandt's from Poor's to Clinton's Brigade. The riflemen, commanded by Major James Parr, were formed into an advance guard; and a pioneer corps was organized under Captains Selin and Ballard. The German Battalion was reorganized into four companies of twenty-five men each; two of these companies with two hundred picked men in addition, formed the right flanking division commanded by Colonel Dubois and Lieutenant-Colonel Regnier, the whole under the direction of General Poor. An equal number under the direction of General Maxwell and commanded by Colonel Ogden and Lieutenant-Colonel Willett formed the left flanking division. The flour and ammunition were packed in canvas sacks made of tents; commissary and hospital stores were placed in kegs, the two six-pounders were left with the garrison, and the rest of the artillery was taken with the army. In the order of march, General Hand's Brigade was in advance, General Poor on the right, General Maxwell on the left and General Clinton in the rear. The artillery preceded by the pioneers, and followed by the pack-horses and beef cattle was in the center. All cumbrous and unnecessary baggage was ordered to be stored with the garrison at Tioga, which was to consist of two hundred and fifty men, besides the invalids, under the command of Colonel Israel Shreeve.

On the twenty-sixth of August, the army took up the line of its march to an unknown country, through leagues of unbroken forests, into the very heart of the enemy's territory, relying on their own valor alone for success, without hope of relief or of reinforcements, or, in case of defeat, of any quarter. It was an expedition in which not only peculiar hardships might be expected, but it was one without scarcely a parallel in the world's history for the boldness of its design, and the courage with which it was undertaken. To transport an army with

its equipments and supplies, through an uncivilized country, without roads, for much of the way without water communication; to cut loose from their base of supplies and communications; to be shut up for weeks from the intelligence of the world, where to fall was to die, and ordinarily to die by torture, was an example of heroic bravery which the world has seldom witnessed. Sherman's march to the sea has received and justly merits the applause of men for its daring and its success; but this expedition was far more daring, and if the loss of life and the ends secured by it, be taken into the account, equally as successful in its execution, and deserves first rank among the great military movements in our country's history.

It was known that the enemy were assembled in force somewhere on the Chemung river, where it was thought they would dispute the passage of our army. A few boats, carrying supplies and baggage, were to accompany the army until it met the enemy and then return.

The army reached the site of Old Chemung on the evening of the 27th. Between this point and the town, three miles above, the path led over a very high hill, which comes sharply down to the water's edge, and was found to be so serious an obstruction, that the artillery, baggage, ammunition wagons, packhorses and Maxwell's Brigade forded the river twice to avoid it. The current was swift and the water deep, and the crossing attended with considerable difficulty, and some of the loading was lost. The other troops passed over the mountain, and at night the army encamped near the site of the town destroyed on the 13th.

During the evening a scout came in with the information that the enemy were busily at work on a fortification a few miles above. The advanced guard could easily hear the sound of their axes, and see the light of their fires beyond the hills.

Early on Sunday, the 29th of August, the army moved with great circumspection. General Hand marched at eight o'clock, and before nine, all the troops were in motion. They had gone scarcely two miles before the advanced guard began to discover Indian scouts or spies, one hundred and fifty or two hundred yards in front, who, upon being observed, ran off at full speed. A small force was also seen on the opposite side of the river, which kept nearly abreast of General Hand's troops. About four miles from the encampment at Chemung, the fortifications of the enemy were discovered.

Consulting the map of the State of New York, it will be seen that nearly opposite the present village of Wellsburg, the Chemung (old Tioga) river runs first in a southerly direction, then sweeping around to the north-east, it forms nearly a semi-circle, of which the road leading to Elmira is the diameter. The road to Wellsburg divides this space into two nearly equal areas or quadrants. Coming down between the hills from the north is Baldwin's Creek, which, a little south of the main road, turns sharply to the east, and reaches the river some distance below. Beginning near the river, and nearly opposite to what was formerly the lower point of Baldwin's Island, now, owing to a change in the main current of the stream, near the middle of it, begins a ridge of land, running in a south-easterly direction for about three thousand five hundred feet, and crossing the Wellsburg road, when it turns nearly at right angles, and extends in almost a direct northerly course about one thousand two hundred feet further, until it reaches the creek. The side of this ridge toward the streams was steeper and higher than it now is, it having been measurably levelled down by ninety years of cultivation. Between this ridge and the hill on the north on which the monument stands, now called Sullivan Hill, is a hollow, along which the Elmira road is laid, and which a mile to the west of the creek expands

into a wider flat, where was an Indian town of twenty-five or thirty houses, called Newtown, which gave the name to the battlefield. At present only two or three old apple trees indicate its site.

A mile or more to the north of the main road, Baldwin's creek runs between two high ridges parallel with the stream, the slope of the western one, which is Sullivan Hill, coming sheer down to the water's edge. Where Jacob Lowman's sawmill now stands, in the woods, on both sides of the creek, were about twenty or thirty houses, which had never been inhabited, and were supposed to have been built for storing the crops growing in the vicinity. A few houses near the bend of the creek were torn down by the enemy, and the logs used in their fortification. One hundred and fifty to two hundred acres of magnificent corn just ripening for the sickle were on the flats near the river. The Indian path from Chemung, probably, was nearer the creek than the present road; after the creek was crossed, the path turned to the right, until it reached the Elmira road, when it took about the direction of the highway to Newtown. The slope of Sullivan Hill was covered with pine and dense growth of shrub-oaks.

Along the crest of the ridge, or "Hogback," from the river to the creek, the enemy had erected a fortification in most places breast high or more, in others lower, but pits or holes were dug, in which the defenders could be protected. The work was very artfully masked by the slope of the ridge being thickly set with the shrub oaks cut the night before from the hillside. A little in front of the line of fortification were one or two log houses which served as bastions for the work.

The enemy had concentrated their main force at the angle in the fortified line. From this point a thin line was continued on one side to the river, and on the other to the creek. On the crest of the ridge just above the saw-

mill before spoken of, a considerable force was stationed to repel any flank movement which might be attempted and was connected with the main force by a scattering line. On the very summit of the hill, where the monument stands, was placed a corps for observation, as also one on the opposite hill, on the east side of the creek.

The plan of the enemy seems to have been this:—Presuming their fortification to be perfectly concealed, and that the army would follow the Indian trail, as it turned to the right after crossing the creek, a sudden and severe fire opened on its exposed flank would create confusion in the ranks, and in the surprise of the unexpected attack, the party on the eastern hill, and that over the river having fallen back and crossed over, would fall on the rear of the army, increase the consternation, stampede the cattle and pack-horses, and, if they did not destroy it, would so cripple its resources as to prevent its further progress. For the purpose of the enemy the place was admirably adapted. In addition to occupying a position naturally strong, they had the inside line, and could concentrate their forces in much shorter space than their opponents.

The force behind the ramparts consisted of a few regular British soldiers, the two Battalions of Royal Greens, Tories and Indians. The whites were commanded by Colonel John Butler, with his son, Captain Walter N. Butler, and Captain MacDonald, and the Indians by the great Mohawk warrior, Joseph Brant. Other celebrated Indian Chiefs, but of less note, were also present.

The advanced guard having discovered the enemy's position about eleven o'clock, A. M. General Hand ordered the riflemen to form at about three hundred yards from the enemy, and hold their position until the remaining part of the brigade should come up or until further orders. This was scarcely done, when about four hundred of the enemy made a sortie, delivered their fire, and

quickly retreated to their works. This was a number of times repeated, with the manifest intention of drawing our men into their lines. The scheme which had too often been successful in alluring the militia into ambush, failed with the disciplined troops of this army, and, at length, the enemy sullenly retired behind his entrenchments to await the issue of the attack.

In the meanwhile, General Hand advanced his brigade in line of battle to support the riflemen, and informed Sullivan of his discovery and the disposition he had made of his brigade.

The commander at once summoned a council of his general officers, who, after thoroughly reconnoitering the ground, agreed upon the plan of attack.

It was three hours from the time the enemy was discovered. before the ground was reconnoitered, the plan of attack matured, and the troops came up. It was determined that the artillery should be stationed on a slight rise of ground about three hundred yards from the angle of the enemy's fortified position in such a way as to enfilade his lines and command the space behind them; General Hand to advance a portion of his light troops near the breast work, and divert the enemy's attention from the movements on the flank; and the rest to support the artillery; the left flanking division to push up the river as far as prudent, in order to gain the enemy's flank, cut off his retreat in that direction, and join in the pursuit when he left the works; General Poor with his brigade, the Riflemen, and the right flanking division, supported by Clinton's brigade, to march by a circuitous route, and gain the mountain (Sullivan Hill) on the enemy's left; Maxwell's Brigade to remain a *corps de reserve*, to act as occasion might demand.

It was about three o'clock, P. M., when at a point a little more than a mile to the eastward of where the path crossed Baldwin's Creek. "marching by columns from

the right of regiments by files," followed by Clinton, who was ordered to march to the rear and the right of him, Poor struck off to the right from the path, his movement being concealed from the enemy by a considerable hill, which also hid a swamp that was directly in his path. He had not proceeded far before he found himself floundering in this morass, which was so thickly grown up with alders and bushes that his men could only with great difficulty make their way through them. An hour had been allowed as sufficient time for Poor's troops to be in position to turn the enemy's left, at which time the attack should be made in force on the front, the artillery fire being the signal for a simultaneous attack on both front and flank. The advance of Poor's Brigade, had, however, just reached the creek where the group of houses stood near the sawmill, when Sullivan, ignorant of Poor's delay, ordered the artillery to open fire, and the light infantry to advance. They pushed forward and formed in line under the bank of the creek, which afforded a secure protection within one hundred and twenty yards of the enemy's line. Proctor, whose battery, it will be remembered, consisted now of six three-pounders, the light cohorn, and two howitzers, carrying $5\frac{1}{2}$ inch shells, opened with a sharp, severe fire of shell and solid shot. Such a scene this valley never before witnessed and to such music never before did these hills send back their answering echoes.

To endure a protracted cannonade is one of the severest tests of the discipline and fortitude of experienced troops, while to the Indian the roar of cannon is as terrifying as though it were the harbinger of the day of doom; yet such was the commanding presence of the great Indian Captain and such the degree of confidence he inspired, that his undisciplined warriors stood their ground like veterans for more than half an hour, as the shot went crashing through the tree-tops or plowing up the

earth under their feet, and shells went screeching over their heads, or bursting in their ranks, while high above the roar of the artillery and the rattle of small arms, could be heard the voice of Brant, encouraging his men for the conflict, and over the heads of all, his crested plume could be seen waving where the contest was likely to be most sharp. At length, from the party on the mountain top, whose keen eyes had discovered the advance of Poor's Brigade by the gleaming of their arms in the sunlight, word came of the threatened attack on the flank. With a chosen band of his warriors, Brant hastened to repel this new danger, leaving a few of his Indians, with the troops under Butler, to hold the ground in front.

Emerging from the swamp, Poor bore off considerably to the left, Clinton following with his left exactly in the rear of Poor's right, and his right as he turned toward the creek, sweeping over the lower part of the hill on the east side of the creek, uncovered the party of the enemy stationed there and compelled their precipitate retreat.

On reaching Baldwin's creek, Poor drew up his brigade in line of battle—Lieutenant Colonel Reid's 2d New Hampshire Regiment on the left, Lieutenant Colonel Dearborn's 3d New Hampshire next, then Alden's, the 6th Massachusetts, and Colonel Cilley's, the 1st New Hampshire, on the right; and on the right flank of the brigade the two hundred and fifty picked men under Colonel Dubois, while the riflemen were deployed in front of the line as skirmishers.

By this time the advance of Clinton, who was to support Poor, began to arrive, and his brigade was placed in order of battle with Gansevoort's Regiment, the 3d New York, on the left, Dubois, the 5th New York, next, then Livingston's, which was the 4th New York, and Cortlandt's, the 2d New York, on the right.

Having formed the line of battle, Poor advanced his brigade with as much rapidity as the nature of the ground

and the heat of the day would admit. No sooner had he crossed the creek than he was met by a sharp but somewhat random fire from the enemy stationed along the slope toward the creek, and protected by the trees which thickly studded the hill side. The riflemen returned the fire, but the brigade pressed rapidly forward, without firing a shot, and with fixed bayonets, steadily driving the enemy before them, who, as our men advanced, retreated, darting for cover from tree to tree with the agility of panthers.

When about two-thirds of the distance up the hill, the left part of the brigade was met by the party of the enemy from the breastwork, led by Brant in person. They, falling like a thunder bolt upon Colonel Reid's Regiment, which was the left wing of the brigade and nearest the foe, checked his advance, and before he had time to recover from the shock, his men being out of breath from their run up the hill, he found himself in the midst of an Indian force outnumbering his own, three to one, who were swarming in a semi-circle about his regiment, threatening to cut it off from the support of the rest of the brigade, and leaving him the alternative either to fall back on Clinton for support or to force his way through at the point of the bayonet. General Poor being with the right wing of the brigade, urging forward his men that he might cut off the retreat of the Indians toward Newtown, was not aware of the serious danger which threatened Reid, but Colonel Dearborn, whose regiment was on Reid's right, immediately and on his own responsibility ordered his regiment to change or reverse front, by a right about face, and just as Reid had given orders to charge, Dearborn's Regiment poured in a volley upon Brant's force which first staggered them, and then a second volley, when they beat a hasty retreat.

About the same time Clinton perceiving the critical condition of Reid, pushed forward Gansevoort's and

Dubois' regiments for his support, who reached him just in time to hasten the flight of the enemy. Brant observing the movement toward his rear and understanding its meaning, sounded the retreat, and the enemy fled from all parts of the field towards Newtown and the ford of the Chemung, pursued by Hand and the riflemen. The two Regiments on the right of Poor's Brigade and the flanking division of Dubois, reached the river above Newtown, at a point where the old Fountain Inn, now owned by Willard Harrington, stands; but this force was not sufficient successfully to resist the demoralized mass of the enemy, whose only means of escape led in this direction; and which being thus intercepted, they broke through Poor's line with such impetuosity, as for a time, to endanger his flank. Some shots were exchanged, without serious casualty to our troops, although Sullivan and others say the enemy did not so escape. At the same time Colonel John Butler himself came very near being taken prisoner.

Clinton with his two remaining regiments followed in the track of Poor, burning the houses which lay in his path, and joined the other troops near Newtown. It was now about 6 o'clock in the afternoon, and seven hours since the first gun was fired, when three rousing cheers announced that the battle was ended and Sullivan's gallant army was in possession of the contested battle field.*

Our men fought with great valor and determination. The horrors of Wyoming, of Cherry Valley, of the West Branch, of Minisink and German Flats, were fresh in their recollections, and many of the soldiers had lost some of their nearest relatives in these strifes, where savage hordes and tory outlaws held high carnival. There is a tradition, that as Poor's men began the charge up the hill, some one said: "Remember Wyoming," which was

*The centennial anniversary of this battle was commemorated on the battle field August 29, 1879.

taken up along the line as the watchword and battle-cry of the hour; but there is not a lisp in confirmation of this, in any of the numerous journals which have been preserved to us.

The exact numbers engaged on either side cannot be ascertained. Sullivan and his officers, after going over the whole field, examining the line occupied by the enemy, and comparing the accounts and estimates of those in best position to know, put their strength at one thousand five hundred men, while the two men who were captured on the evening of the battle gave the number as low as seven hundred or eight hundred. Somewhere between these extremes is, doubtless, the truth.*

The loss in Sullivan's army was three killed on the field, viz: Corporal Hunter and two privates; the wounded were Benjamin Titcomb, of Dover, Major in the 2d New Hamp-

*There were 15 British regulars, both companies of the Royal Greens, and the Tory militia, all told from 200 to 250 white men. Besides these, there were all the Indian warriors of the Senecas, Cayugas, Mohawks and part of the Onondagas, Oneidas and Tuscaroras, and some of the northern tribes. Sullivan says "the warriors of the Seven Nations," at least 1,000 men, making the entire force of the enemy not far from 1,200.

At Catherine's Town, about 200 Indians from Canada joined Brant, and a couple of days after, at Kendala, he reported that he had over 1,000 Indian warriors in his army. Deducting the losses at Newtown, and from desertion, which is always large after a disastrous battle, and his force at Kendala could not have been much, if any, greater than at Newtown.

The numbers in General Sullivan's command are equally uncertain. At Wyoming, his force was said to be 3,500 men, and the number which came with Clinton to have been about 1,500 or 1,600 more, making a total of 5,000 in the grand army. But this is evidently much too large. To begin with, Pennsylvania failed to furnish the 750 men required to fill up her quota, leaving not more than 2,750 men in actual service; and this must be somewhat diminished. July 22, nine days before the army marched from Wyoming, but after the arrival of all his troops, the returns comprise 3 Brigadiers, 7 Colonels, 6 Lieutenant-Colonels, 8 Majors, 48 Captains, 3 Chaplains, 10 Surgeons, 11 Drum and Fife Majors, 131 Drummers and Fifers, 2,312 rank and file, or a total of 2,539 men of all grades and ranks.—Clinton's Brigade consisted of five regiments and six companies of riflemen. The 4th Pennsylvania Regiment, which was one of the number, by a return dated June 18, 1779, numbered of all grades 248 men. Taking this as the standard and the five regiments would have about 1,250. Of the riflemen, Major James Parr's company contained when enlisted in 1776, 48 men, in 1779, could not have mustered more than half that number, or the six companies in the Brigade about 150 men. These figures cannot be far from correct, and make the sum total of the army a trifle less than 4,000 men of all ranks. From these deduct 5 per cent. for sick and absent, the 100 left at Wyoming, 300 left at Fort Sullivan, 250 pack-horse drivers, and Sullivan's effective force could not have exceeded 3,100, or 3,200 men.

shire, through the abdomen and arms; Elijah Clays, Captain of the 7th Company of the 2d New Hampshire through the body; Nathaniel McCauley, of Litchfield, 1st Lieutenant of the 4th Company of the 1st New Hampshire; Sergeant Lane, wounded in two places, Sergeant Oliver Thurston, and thirty-one rank and file, all but four of whom were of Poor's brigade and nearly all from Reid's regiment. Lieutenant McCauley had his knee shattered, making amputation necessary, and died before morning, and Abner Dearborn died a few days after he was removed to Tioga. Sergeant Demeret, Joshua Mitchell and Sylvester Wilkins died previous to September 19th, making a total of eight.

Those who died upon the field were buried separately, near where they fell, and fires were built upon their graves to conceal them from the enemy, lest after the departure of the army their bodies should be desecrated; a practice shamefully prevalent on both sides in Indian warfare. It seems strange that in a contest waged between such numbers and for so long a time, the casualties should have been so few. But our men were well protected by the bank of the creek on the front, and the Indians probably shot over the heads of those coming up the hill.

Twelve of the enemy were found slain on the ground, and two prisoners were taken,—one a negro, the other "one Hoghtailer from the Helder Barrack." A British account says: "In this action Colonel Butler and all his people were surrounded, and very near being taken prisoners. The Colonel lost four rangers killed, two taken prisoners and seven wounded. The Indian account found four days afterward, near Catherine's town is as follows:— "September 3d.—This day found a tree marked 1779, Thandagana, the English of which is Brant; twelve men marked on it with arrows pierced through them, signifying the number they had lost in the action of the 29th ultimo. A small tree was twisted round like a rope and

bent down which signified that if we drove and distressed them, yet we would not conquer them.”

Disheartened, terror-stricken, and hopeless of further resistance, the enemy fled with all possible speed, not daring even to look behind them ; and such was the moral effect of the victory, that without thought for else but their lives, they abandoned their villages to the torch and their cornfields to the destruction of the victorious foe.*

The day after the battle was spent in destroying the crops in the neighborhood, sending the wounded, four heavy guns, ammunition wagons, etc., back to Tioga ; and while here, owing to the prospective scarcity of beef and flour, and the abundance of corn, beans, potatoes, squashes, etc., the army agreed without a dissent to subsist on half rations of the former articles.

On the 31st of August the army again started westward, to complete the work for which the expedition had been organized.

About two miles above Newtown a little village of eight good houses was found, which was burned, and the army passed on to Kanawaholla, a pleasant town situated on the point, at the junction of present Newtown Creek with the Chemung, near the city of Elmira, and four and a half miles above the battle ground. Here, as at Chemung and Newtown, the corn-fields bore marks of having been planted under the supervision of white people, whom it is well known were directed by the British government to aid the Indians in raising supplies for the British army and garrisons.

From this point, Colonel Dayton, with the Third New Jersey Regiment and a detachment of the Riflemen, was sent up the river in pursuit of some of the enemy whom

*“After the battle of Newtown terror led the van of the invader, whose approach was heralded by watchmen stationed upon every height, and desolation followed weeping in his train. The Indians everywhere fled as Sullivan advanced, and the whole country was swept as with the besom of destruction.”—*Stone's Life of Brant*.

the advanced guard saw escaping in their canoes. He chased them for eight miles up the river, but their speed was too great, and the nimble-footed savages escaped. At this point Colonel Dayton found an Indian village which was near present Big Flats, where he encamped for the night. The next morning he burned the village, destroyed about thirty acres of corn and a quantity of hay, and rejoined the main army just as it was leaving its encampment.

From Kanawaholla the path turned northward; the army marched about five miles farther and encamped for the night, near the present village of Horseheads. The next morning tents were struck at eight o'clock, and for three miles the path lay through an open plain, then they entered the low ground which forms the divide of the waters flowing into the Susquehanna and into the St. Lawrence, at that time a deep, miry swamp, covered with water from the recent rains, dark with the closely shadowing hemlocks, the path studded with rocks and thickly interspersed with sloughs; it was the most horrible spot they had met with. It was past seven o'clock, just in the dusk of the evening, when the advanced guard emerged from the gloomy shadows of the morass and formed themselves in line just on the outskirts of the village Sheaquaga, or French Catherine's Town.*

It was pitch-dark before Hand's brigade got out of the wilderness. To the rest of the army it was a night of horrors. It was so dark the men could not see the path, and could keep it only by grasping the frocks of their

*As before said, Catharine was sister of Queen Esther, and grand-daughter of Madame Montour, whose romantic history covered the first half of the 18th century. In 1749 she was very aged and blind, and probably died prior to 1752. The husband of Catherine and the reputed father of her children was Edward Pollard, an Indian trader, and a sutler at Niagara, who was also the father of the famous Seneca warrior, Captain Pollard. Catherine had two sons, Rowland and John, and one daughter, Belle. The sons were actively engaged during the Revolution, were both at Wyoming in 1778, and at Newtown in 1779, where John was wounded in the back. Rowland's wife was the daughter of the chief Sachem of the Senecas. After the campaign of 1779, they were all settled near Niagara.

file leaders. Poor's and Maxwell's Brigades did not reach the town until ten o'clock. Many of the soldiers, utterly worn out with heat and fatigue, fell exhausted by the wayside, and did not join the army until the next day. Clinton's Brigade spent the night in the swamp, without supper or shelter. Two of the pack-horses fell and broke their necks, others became exhausted and died in the path, while the stores of food and ammunition were sadly depleted. The town was built on both sides of the inlet to Seneca Lake, and about three miles from the lake, on the site of present Havana. It consisted of between thirty and forty good houses, some fine corn-fields and orchards. The soldiers found a number of horses, cows, calves and hogs, which they appropriated.

All of Thursday was spent in resting, bringing up the wearied horses and exhausted soldiers, burning the houses, destroying the trees and corn, and scouring the country for straggling Indians. A very old squaw was found hidden in the bushes. She was accosted by one of the Indian guides in various dialects, but she shook her head as if she could not understand. At length the General becoming convinced that her ignorance was only assumed, threatened her with punishment if she did not answer. She replied that Butler and the Indians held a council here, and many of the old chiefs and women desired peace, but Butler told them Sullivan's army would kill them all if they surrendered, and they had better run off into the woods; that Brant received a reinforcement of two hundred Indian warriors, who were eager to fight, but those who had been in the Battle of Newtown shook their heads and would not agree to it. She further said that the Indians lost very heavily in killed and wounded, and she heard many women lamenting the death of their relatives.

On Friday, September 3d, having built a comfortable hut for the old squaw, and left her a supply of provisions,

the army resumed its march and encamped twelve miles from Sheaquaga, the route most of the way being through open woods, over level country, and the journey devoid of special incident. The place of the encampment was on the lake-side where there were a few houses and plenty of corn, and near what has since been called Peach Orchard, where it is said the early settlers found conclusive evidences of Indian occupation. An Indian scout left one of these cornfields just as our men came up. They found corn roasting by the fire and the supper left untasted.

About ten o'clock the next morning, the army moved from its encampment, and after proceeding four miles, came to what is known as North Hector. The Indian town was called Con-daw-haw, and consisted of one long house, built according to Indian custom to contain several fires, (but in utter defiance of the white man's proverb about no roof being large enough for two families,) and several smaller houses. Destroying these and the cornfields, the army went eight miles further and encamped.

On Sunday, the 5th of September, the army marched three miles and encamped at an Indian town called Kendalia, or Appletown, pleasantly situated, a half a mile from the lake, consisting of twenty or more houses of hewn logs, covered with bark, and some of them were well painted. Here was one apple orchard of sixty trees, besides others; also peach trees and other fruits. The houses were burned for firewood, and the trees were cut down or girdled. About this town, the showy tombs erected over some of their chiefs, were most noticeable, one of which, larger and more conspicuous than the others, is described by one of the journals as a case-ment or box made of hewn planks, about four feet high and somewhat larger than the body over which it was placed, and which was appropriately dressed. This case-ment was painted with bright colors, and had openings through which the body could be seen, and was

covered with a roof to protect it from the weather. Although this was evidently an old town, yet there was such a scarcity of pasturage, that during the night twenty-seven of the cattle strayed off and were not found until afternoon. While here, Luke Swetland, who had been taken from Wyoming the year before, came to the army—Mr. Jenkins says, almost overjoyed to see his old friends again.

On the 6th, the army encamped three miles north of Kendaia, on the shore of the lake, and opposite a considerable Indian town on the other side. This camping place has been identified by General Clark, of Auburn, N. Y., as near the ravine called on the old maps "Indian Hollow."

Early in the morning of the 7th, the army again struck tents, and after marching about eight miles, came to the outlet of Seneca Lake. They were then in the country properly of the Senecas. Passing a small town called Butler's buildings, at the foot of the lake, near the present canal bridge, five miles further around the lower end of the lake brought them to the first important Seneca town, of about fifty houses surrounded by orchards and cornfields, and called Kanadasaga, occupying nearly the site of present Geneva. Here the army rested during Wednesday, the 8th, while several detachments were sent out in various ways to explore the country, discover and destroy the neighboring villages and cornfields. Sullivan was now in a strange country. He had not a single guide who knew the exact locality of a town beyond him, hence he was compelled to rely upon his own scouts for information.

Among the companies which were thus sent out, was a party of volunteers under Colonel John Harper,* who, fol-

*John Harper was born in Boston, Mass., May 31, 1734. In 1768 the Colonial Government of New York made a grant to him and twenty-one others, his associates, of 22,000 acres of land on the Delaware River, purchased the year before of the Indians,

lowing down the Seneca river about eight miles, came to a pleasantly situated town consisting of eighteen houses on the north side of the river, called Skoi-yase, and occupying the site of the handsome and thriving village of Waterloo. Near this town were some fish ponds, the remains of which were found by the early settlers without knowing their use—a peculiar enterprise for an Indian village, and one which I do not remember to have seen elsewhere. Here, too, were fields of corn whose golden ears were waiting the sickle of the harvester; and orchards whose trees were bending under their load of ripening fruit. The scout finding the village abandoned by the Indians, burned the houses, and hastened to return to Kanadasaga.

Skoi-yase, though not the capitol of the Cayugas, was one of their important towns, and the probable residence of one or more of their sachems. Situated upon the western frontier of their particular territory, and on the great trail which extended east and west through the whole length of the Confederacy, and far beyond, it was guarded with especial care and watchfulness by the nation. Its destruction was only the forerunner of that entire destruction of their nation which they had every reason to expect was soon to follow. It may be added that Norris and one or two others call the place “Large Falls,” and Fellows says “Long Falls.”

Having totally destroyed Kanadasaga, and sent back to Tioga under an escort of fifty men, the sick and the lame,

and which was called Harpersfield, in honor of its founder. During the Revolution Colonel Harper distinguished himself in the border wars in Montgomery, Schoharie, Delaware, Broome, and Otsego Counties, as a brave soldier, an ardent patriot, and one thoroughly acquainted with Indian warfare. He is frequently mentioned in Campbell's Annals of Tryon County, and in Stone's Life of Braut. At one time he was in command of a regiment raised for the defense of the frontiers, with the rank of Colonel. He was connected with the Sullivan Expedition, probably as a volunteer, without a distinct command, and was detailed for the expedition to Skoi-yase on account of his knowledge of the country as well as of Indian warfare. After the close of the war he returned to Harpersfield, where he continued to reside until his death, November 20, 1811. Some of his descendants are still living in Harpersfield.

on the 9th the army resumed its westward march through the country of the Senecas toward the Genesee river.

Kanadasaga was a large and important town, consisting of fifty houses with thirty more in the immediate vicinity; and being the capitol of the nation was frequently called the "Seneca Castle." Its site was on the present Castle road, a mile and a half west from Geneva. The town was divided by Kanadasaga or Castle Creek. It was regularly laid out, enclosing a large green plot, on which, during the "old French War" in 1756, Sir William Johnson had erected a stockade fort, the remains of which were plainly visible to our army, and spoken of in a number of the journals. Orchards of apple, peach and mulberry trees surrounded the town. Fine gardens with onions, peas, beans, squashes, potatoes; turnips, cabbages, cucumbers, water melons, carrots and parsnips, abounded; and large cornfields were to the north and northeast of the town. All were destroyed on the 8th of September. Here was found a little white boy, about three years of age, who had been stolen by the Indians from the frontiers. The little fellow was nearly starved when our men found him. No clue to his parentage was ever obtained. The officers of the expedition were greatly interested in the little waif and tenderly cared for him, but he died a few months after the return of the expedition.

Here was the residence of Siangorocti, commonly called Grahta, or Old Smoke, from the fact that he carried the brand by which the council fires were lighted, an honor held by no other. At the time of Sullivan's expedition, the old king incapacitated by age from taking part in the war, fled in advance of the army to the British fort at Niagara, while the young king, being only twelve years of age, was too young to engage in military affairs. A daughter of the old king married Roland, a son of Catherine Montour. On the 9th of September, after a march of eight miles, the army encamped in the woods,

near a stream of water now called Flint Creek.

Starting the next morning at 8 o'clock, after marching eleven miles, the army came to Kanandaigua Lake; and fording its outlet marched a mile farther, when they found the town of Kanandaigua, consisting of twenty-three elegant houses, some of them framed, others log, but large and new, pleasantly situated about a mile from the west shore of the lake, partly on the site of the present Canandaigua. At this place, the rear guard of the enemy remained so long, that their fires were found burning. The torch was soon applied to the buildings, and the army advanced a mile farther where the cornfields were, and encamped, when fatigue parties were detailed for the destruction of the crops, which was pretty thoroughly accomplished before dark.

Before daylight on the morning of Saturday, September 11th, the troops were again in motion. A march of fourteen miles brought them to the Indian town of Han-ne-ya-ye, which contained about twenty houses, and was near the site of present Honeoye, at the foot of Honeoye Lake, on the east side of its outlet.

Sunday morning, September 12th, was rainy, with thunder and lightning, so that it was noon before the army broke camp, after which it marched eleven miles and encamped in the woods, nearly two miles from Kanaghaws, which place Sullivan would have reached that day but for the rain. He arrived there early the next morning. This town which is also called Adjuton, and several other names, in the journals, consisted of eighteen houses on the east of the inlet to Conesus Lake, a short distance southeast of the head of the lake, and about one mile northwest of Conesus Center, on the north and south road that passes through the McMillan farm. Between the town and the lake, on what were afterwards known as Henderson's Flats, were the corn fields. The main army encamped nearly two miles north, on the flats

southwest of Foot's Corners. George Grant says, that a fine stream of water ran through the town, and that an enterprising negro, called Captain Sunfish, who had acquired considerable wealth and influence, resided here. It was also the home of the well-known Seneca chieftain, Big Tree, of whom Mr. Doty says, that he was a useful friend of the American cause in the Revolution, and a leading adviser in all treaties and councils of the Senecas. In the summer of 1778, he was sent by Washington to the towns along the Genesee, in the hope that his personal influence and eloquence might win the Senecas to the cause of the States. He found his countrymen disposed to listen until they learned from a spy that the Americans were about to invade their country, when all flew to arms. Big Tree put himself at their head, as he said, "to chastise an enemy that would dare to encroach upon his people's territory." This last sentence cannot be accepted as correct. Colonel Dearborn says that Big Tree "made great pretensions of friendship toward us; has been in Philadelphia and at General Washington's headquarters since the war commenced. He received a number of presents from General Washington and Congress, yet we presume he is again with Butler." The facts seem to be these: Though a real friend to the Americans, yet on coming to his own country he found the feeling of enmity so strong and so universal among the Senecas, that he was overborne by it and obliged to submit.

All day the Indian scouts had been so near our army that their tracks were fresh on the path, and the water was roiled through which they passed.

Immediately after the battle of Newtown, the forces of Butler and Brant had retired to Canawaugus, near the site of present Avon, in Livingston County, but having received considerable reinforcements, they determined to make another attempt to arrest the further progress of the army.

At the head of Conesus lake was a soft, miry bottom, along the south side of which ran the Indian path to the Genesee towns, nearly on the site of the present highway, crossing the sluggish inlet by a bridge, which Butler had destroyed on his retreat, probably a few feet south of the present one. On the west of the lake and running parallel with it, is a steep bluff of considerable height, which reaches nearly to the water's edge, at that time covered with trees, and then as now deeply gashed by several ravines which come straight down its face. The path led up to the crest of the hill between two of these ravines, but with a southerly trend, then turned almost directly north, until the site of the present burying ground was reached, thus avoiding the broken surface of the bluff. This was the place selected by the enemy to surprise the army, and, if possible, to destroy it.*

Learning from his scouts that Sullivan was approaching this difficult place, early on the morning of the 12th, Butler left Canawaugus, and in the afternoon had his forces posted on the crest of the ridge and in the ravines, overlooking the south end of the lake, and flanking the path to the Genesee towns. Here, though perfectly concealed, he was in full view of Sullivan's army and within musket shot of the inlet crossing.

As late as 1770, the principal Genesee town, called Chenussio, was located near the confluence of the Canaseraga Creek with the Genesee River, and here it was marked on the most recent maps to which Sullivan had access. He was not aware of the fact that its location had been changed to the west side of the river, and seems to have known nothing of another town two miles farther up the Canaserega.

When, therefore, General Sullivan reached his encamp-

*General J. S. Clark has called my attention to the fact that there is a striking topographical resemblance between this place and Braddock's Field. The memory of that victory may have afforded inspiration to the courage and patience of the enemy.

ment on the evening of the 12th, he supposed that he was near the great Genesee Castle of which he had heard so much, and which was the objective point of his expedition. In order to secure more accurate information, he ordered Lieutenant Thomas Boyd of the Riflemen, to take five or six men with him, make a rapid reconnoissance, and report at headquarters as early as sunrise the next morning. He took however twelve riflemen, six musketmen of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, and six volunteers, making, with himself and Hanyerry, an Oneida Indian guide, and Captain Jehoiakim, a Stockbridge Indian, twenty-seven men in all. The party left camp north of Kanaghsaws at eleven o'clock in the evening and set out on the trail leading to the Great Town. Owing to his misinformation, Sullivan's directions had been confusing and misleading. It was found that the principally traveled trail took a direction different from what was expected. Boyd did not lose his way, but instead of taking the unused path that led to the abandoned Chenussio, he took the one which brought him to an important town two miles farther up the Canaseraga, the only one between the army and the Genesee. In the darkness he had passed Butler's right flank without either party having discovered the other. Boyd reached the town which the enemy had abandoned, early in the morning, without having encountered any difficulty. Halting his force at the outskirts of the village, with one of his men he carefully reconnoitered the place, then re-joining the rest of the party they concealed themselves in the woods near the town. He sent back two of his men to report the discoveries he had made, and awaited the light of the day, whose morning was just breaking. Soon four Indians on horseback were seen entering the town, and Boyd sent a party to take or kill them. One Indian was killed and another wounded. The wounded man and the two others escaped. Boyd then set out for camp. Having gone four or five miles, and thinking the army

must be on its march toward him, he sat down to rest. After a short halt he dispatched two of his men to inform the General where he was, and of his intention to await the coming of the army. In a short time these men returned with the information that they had discovered five Indians on the path. Boyd again resumed his march and had gone but a short distance, when he discovered the same party and fired on them. They ran, and Boyd, against the advice of Hanyerry, pursued them. The chase was kept up for some distance, the Indians succeeding in alluring the scouting party near the enemy's lines. They then allowed the party to approach sufficiently near to draw their fire, but kept out of danger. Butler, hearing the firing on his right, as his force was arranged facing Conesus, and fearing that he had been discovered, and that an attempt was being made to surprise his camp, hastened to the spot, where he found Boyd's party still following the Indians. Without being aware of their presence, Boyd was already within the fatal embrace of the enemy, and before he was aware of it, Butler had given such orders as to completely surround him. Once and again he attempted to break their line but without success; he then sought to retreat, but he was encompassed on all sides. The odds were fearful, eight hundred of the Indians and Tories to twenty-seven Americans, but the scouts determined to sell their lives as dearly as possible; and relief from our army, which was only about a mile distant, was expected every moment. Covered by a clump of trees our men poured a murderous fire upon the enemy as they were closing around them, numbers of whom were seen to fall.*

*The place where Boyd's men were buried was near where they fell. It is at the head of the first ravine south of the road which passes by the cemetery on the hill west of the head of Conesus Lake. The point is within a half mile of the cemetery and about ten rods directly south of Mrs. Boyd's barn. A view of the spot is given in the History of Livingston County. Nearly forty years ago the grave was opened and some of the bones were taken to Mt. Hope Cemetery, Rochester, N. Y.

In all, fifteen of Boyd's party, including Hanyerry, were slain, eight escaped, Boyd and his sergeant Parker were captured, and two had been sent early in the morning to report to General Sullivan. The bodies of the slain were found on the 16th and buried with military honors; that of Hanyerry with the others, although literally hacked to pieces. The story of his capture, the theatrical address of his brother, and his tragic end, as told by Stone and repeated by others, lacks both confirmation and probability. Of those who escaped, one was the noted Timothy Murphy, an account of whose hair-breadth escapes and deeds of reckless daring would fill a volume. Others were Elerson, McDonald, Garrett Putnam, a French Canadian and Captain Jehoiakim. Boyd and Parker were hastened to Little Beard's town, where they were put to death with cruel tortures.

It has been currently reported, that after his capture, Boyd approached Brant under the sign of a Free Mason, of which ancient fraternity both were members, that the chieftain recognized the bond of brotherhood and promised him protection, but he having been unexpectedly called away, the captives were placed in charge of Butler (probably Walter N.) who, becoming exasperated with Boyd's persistent refusal to disclose any information in regard to the army, handed them over to the Indians to be put to death. The whole story, however, is extremely doubtful, and it is now difficult to ascertain how much of it, if any, should be received as true. The most that can be said with certainty is, that the next day the bodies of the unfortunate men were found by our troops, horribly mangled, and bearing marks of having suffered unspeakable torture.*

*On the 27th of March, 1780, a party of Indians captured Thomas Bennett and others in the Wyoming Valley. The leader had a very fine sword, which he said belonged to Boyd, and added, "Boyd brave man.-" The prisoners rose upon their captors, killed several of them, recaptured the sword, and returned in safety to Wyoming.

Sullivan had established a line of sentries along the base of the hill next the morass, to guard the pioneers against surprise while repairing the bridge. Captain Benjamin Lodge, who was the surveyor for the expedition, and with chain and compass had measured the entire route from Easton, about half an hour after the skirmish with Boyd on the hill, had gone a short distance beyond the picket line, when he was set upon by a party of Indians, who were pursuing the fugitives of the scouting party. Thomas Grant, who was one of the surveying party, thus tells the story: "Myself and four chain carriers, who were about one and a half miles advanced of the troops, were fired on by several Indians, who lay in ambush; a corporal by the name of Calhawn, who came voluntarily with me, was mortally wounded and died the next day. The Indians pursued us a fourth of a mile, but without success,—we being unarmed were obliged to run." Captain Lodge was compelled to leave his compass and ran towards the nearest sentinel, who shot the Indian chasing him with uplifted tomahawk, and Captain Lodge escaped. General Sullivan ordered Hand's brigade to cross the morass, push up the hill and dislodge the enemy. Butler on returning to his forces on the crest of the hill found them in confusion, and, seeing the preparations made to attack them, beat a hasty retreat, leaving their hats, packs, etc., behind them. Butler being thus thwarted in his plans to surprise the army, withdrew his forces to Gathsegwarohare, and then to Canawaugus.

Having destroyed Kanaghsaws and completed the bridge across the creek, Sullivan pushed forward on the trail taken by Boyd the night before, a distance of seven miles to Gathsegwarohare.

This was an Indian town of twenty-five houses, mostly new, on the east side of the Canaseraga Creek, about two miles above its confluence with the Genesee. The site

is now occupied by the house and surrounding grounds of the "Hermitage," the ancestral home of the Carrolls.

As the advance of the army approached the town about dusk of September 13th, they found themselves confronted by a strong force of Indians and rangers, drawn up in battle array to dispute their further progress. The General at once pushed forward the flanking divisions to cut off their retreat, but the enemy, seeing the troops come into position, fled without firing a gun, and the army encamped in the town without opposition. There were extensive cornfields adjacent to the town, which it took two thousand men, six hours, the next day, to destroy. This being accomplished, about noon of the 14th they set out for the great Genesee town, reaching it about sunset.

The location of this great Seneca Castle, was on the west side of the Genesee river, on the flat immediately in front of Cuylersville, in the town of Leicester, on the opposite side of the valley from Geneseo. It appears on Ivan's map as Chenandoanes; in 1776 it was called Chenondanah; by Morgan it is called De-o-nun-da-ga-a, as a more modern Seneca name, signifying "where the hill is near," but is more often called Little Beard's town, from the name of the noted Seneca chieftain who resided there in 1779.

The castle consisted of one hundred and twenty-eight houses, of which the most were large and elegant, and was surrounded by about two hundred acres of cornfields and gardens, filled with all kinds of vegetables. It was the western door of the Long House to which the Iroquois were accustomed to liken their confederacy. Near this town were found the bodies of Lieutenant Thomas Boyd and Sergeant Parker, horribly mutilated by the tortures to which they had been subjected. They were buried that evening with the honors of war, near the spot where they were found.

At 6 o'clock in the morning of the 15th of September,

the whole army was turned out to destroy the crops, orchards, houses and gardens of the place. The corn was piled up in the houses and burned with them, or consumed on log heaps. It was estimated that from fifteen thousand to twenty thousand bushels were destroyed at this place. It was the largest corn the troops had ever seen, some of the ears being twenty-two inches in length. It was about two o'clock, P. M., when, the fields having been overrun, the abundant harvest destroyed, the trees hewn down, and naught of the great town remaining but smoking ruins and blackened logs, there came the joyful order to about face and return.* While the army remained at this town, Mrs. Lester, with a child in her arms, came to our troops. The autumn previous (November 7th) her husband with others was captured near Nanticoke, Pennsylvania, by the Indians; he was slain, but his wife was carried into captivity. In their haste to escape our army, her captors left her behind, and she escaped to our lines. Her child died a few days after. She subsequently became the wife of Captain Roswell Franklin, who was in the first party that settled Aurora, on Cayuga lake.

Having over-run and destroyed, as it was supposed, all the villages of the Senecas, about three o'clock, P. M., the army set out on its return by the same route it had advanced, and on the evening of the 19th, reached Kanasaga without any occurrence worthy of note, except that scattered dwellings and fields of corn which had been overlooked, or purposely spared, were completely destroyed, and a number of the pack-horses, being unable to travel further, were shot. Here Sullivan was met by a delegation from the Oneidas, who came to excuse themselves for not joining the expedition, and also to intercede

*The Groveland ambush and the destruction of the Genesee towns were fittingly commemorated at Geneseo, Livingston County, September 16th, 1879, their centennial anniversary.

on behalf of the Cayugas, east of the lake, who claimed to be friendly to Congress. They were also closely united to the Oneidas by intermarriages; who thought that if the towns were destroyed and the means of subsistence laid waste, their families would come to them for support, which, added to their already heavy burdens, would be more than they could endure. In reply, General Sullivan informed them that the whole course of the Cayugas had been marked by duplicity, and hostility, for which he had determined they should be chastised, and he should not be turned from his purpose.

On Monday morning, the 20th of September, General Sullivan detached Colonel Gansevoort with 100 men selected from the New York Regiments, with instructions to go to Albany, via Fort Schuyler, and bring forward the heavy baggage which had been stored at those places, previous to the setting out of the expedition. A few families of the Mohawks who professed to be friendly to the United States, occupied what was known as the Lower Mohawk Castle. By some means Sullivan had been informed that these Indians were acting as spies for the hostile part of the nations, and directed Colonel Gansevoort to capture the inhabitants and destroy their town. On the representations of their neighbors of the friendly disposition of these Indians, he set a guard over their town, but took the men to Albany; where, upon the statement of Schuyler,* Washington ordered their immediate release with directions "To lay them under such obligations for their future good behavior as they should think necessary."

*The following is General Schuyler's letter to Colonel Gansevoort, dated Albany, October 7, 1779:

DEAR SIR:—

Having perused General Sullivan's orders to you, respecting the Indians of the lower Mohawk Castle and their property, I conceive they are founded on misinformation given to that gentleman. Those Indians have peaceably remained there under the sanction of the public faith, repeatedly given them by the Commissioners of Indian affairs on condition of peaceable demeanor; this contract they have not violated, to our knowl-

In Colonel Gansevoort's letter to General Sullivan, he describes the movements of his detachment:

ALBANY, October 8th, 1779.

DEAR SIR:—

Agreeable to my orders, I proceeded by the shortest route to the lower Mohawk Castle, passing through the Tuscarora and Oneida Castles, where every mark of humanity and friendship was shown the party. I had the pleasure to find that not the least damage nor insult was offered any of the inhabitants. On the 25th ultimo, I arrived at Fort Schuyler, where, refreshing the party, I proceeded down the river, and on the 29th effectually surprised the lower Mohawk Castle, making prisoners of every Indian inhabitant.

They then occupied but four houses. I was preparing—agreeable to my orders, to destroy them, but was interrupted by the intercessions and entreaties of several of the inhabitants of the frontiers, who have lately been driven from their settlements by the savages, praying they might have liberty to enter into the Mohawk's houses, whilst they could procure other habitations. And well-knowing these persons to have lately lost their all, humanity tempted me, in this particular, to act in some degree, contrary to orders. At this I could not but be confident of your approbation, especially when you are informed that this Castle is in the heart of our settlements and abounds with every necessary, so that it is remarked, that these Indians live much better than most of the Mohawk River farmers. Their houses were well fur-

edge. It is, therefore, incumbent upon us, as servants of the public, to keep the public faith inviolate, and we therefore entrust you to postpone the sending the Indians from hence until the pleasure of his Excellency, General Washington, can be obtained; and a letter is already dispatched to him on the occasion, and in which we have mentioned this application to you.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

President of the Board of Commissioners for Indian Affairs. N. Dep't.
COLONEL GANSEVOORT."

nished with all necessary household utensils, and great plenty of grain ; several horses, cows and wagons, of all which I have an inventory, leaving them in care of Major Newkark of that place, who distributed the refugees in the several houses. Such being the situation, I did not allow the party to plunder.

The prisoners arrived at Albany the 2d instant, all closely secured in the fort. Yesterday the 7th, I received a letter from General Schuyler, (I have enclosed a copy,) respecting those prisoners, and desiring the sending the prisoners down might be postponed until an express arrived from his Excellency, General Washington. Agreeable to this request, a Sergeant and twelve men are detained to keep charge of the prisoners until his Excellency's pleasure is known. * * *

I am, Dear Sir, with Respect,

Your Most Obedient and Very Humble Servant,

PETER GANSEVOORT.*

HONORABLE MAJOR GENERAL SULLIVAN.

At the same time (September 20th.) a detachment of six hundred men under the command of Lieutenant-Col-

*Peter Gansevoort was of one of the oldest Albany Knickerbocker families, his great grandfather, Harmen Van Gansevoort, having settled in that place as early as 1660, and owning a lot on the corner of Broadway and Maiden Lane, still held by his descendants. He was born at Albany, July 17th, 1749, and died July 2d, 1812. He was appointed by Congress, July 19th, 1775, a Major in the Second N. Y. Regiment, and joined the army under Montgomery, which invaded Canada. March 1, 1776, he was made Lieutenant-Colonel, and November 21st, of the same year, Colonel of the Third Regiment. In April, 1774, he took command of Fort Schuyler, and gallantly defended it against the British under St. Leger, who, after besieging it from the 2d to the 22d of August, retreated. By preventing the co-operation of that officer with Burgoyne, he contributed largely to the defeat of the latter, and obtained the thanks of Congress. In the spring of 1779, he was ordered to join Sullivan in the Western Expedition, his regiment forming the left wing of Clinton's brigade. In 1781, the State of New York appointed him a Brigadier-General. He afterward filled a number of important offices, among which were Sheriff of Albany County, a Regent of the University of the State of New York, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and for fortifying the frontiers, Military Agent, and Brigadier-General in the United States Army.

onel William Butler,* of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, was sent to lay waste the towns on the east side of the Cayuga Lake. Thomas Grant accompanied this detachment, and his journal, which unfortunately ends abruptly September 25th, and the journal of George Grant, Sergeant-Major of the Third New Jersey Regiment, with Sullivan's Report, are the principal sources of information in regard to their movements.

It was 3 o'clock P. M., when the detachments of Gansevoort and Butler set out from Kanadasaga for Skoi-yase, which they reached at dark and encamped there for the night. The next morning several fields of corn were discovered about the town, which Major Scott,† with two

*Colonel William Butler was the second of five brothers of a family who came from Ireland and settled in Cumberland County, Pa., prior to 1760.

On the formation of the 4th Regiment he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel, October 25th, 1776. As a military officer he early acquired considerable distinction. When, in the spring of 1778, the whole frontier was threatened by Indians and Tories, Timothy Pickering wrote to Washington for "an officer of established reputation for bravery and capacity," and adds, "if we are not misinformed, Lieutenant-Colonel William Butler has been most conversant with the Indians and their mode of fighting."

Immediately after the battle of Monmouth, in which both his regiment and himself bore an important part, his regiment, with six companies of Morgan's riflemen, was stationed at Schoharie. Here his bravery and experience as an officer, which was second to none of his rank, rendered him greatly efficient in quieting the disaffected, and establishing confidence and courage among the people. In order to break up the haunts of the hostile Indians on the Susquehanna, Colonel Thomas Hartley, with the 11th Pennsylvania, ascended the river as far as Tioga, which he destroyed, together with Queen Esther's Plantation and Wyalusing; and about the same time, Colonel Butler, the riflemen and a corps of twenty rangers, marched to the waters of the Delaware, descended that stream for two days, and then struck off for the Susquehanna, which they reached at Unadilla. The Indians fled on their approach, leaving behind great quantities of corn, some cattle and much of their household goods. Butler pushed on to Oghkwaga, which was a well-built Indian town, there being a number of good farm houses on each side of the river. Destroying both these towns, and an Indian castle three miles below, the mills at Unadilla, and the corn, Butler returned to Schoharie. He went down the river with Clinton in 1779, to Tioga, where he was transferred to Hand's Brigade. He served in the army until the close of the war, when he moved to Pittsburg. Here the remaining years of his life were spent in comparative quiet and comfort until his death, in 1789. He was buried in Trinity Church yard, Pittsburgh. The inscription upon the tablet erected to his memory has become well-nigh effaced by the storms of nearly a century.

†Major William Scott, of Cilley's 1st New Hampshire Regiment, was of Scotch-Irish descent, his father, Alexander, being one of the first settlers of Peterborough, moving into that town in 1742. While preparing a permanent settlement, he left his wife in Townsend, Mass., where William was born, May 1743. When seventeen years of age he be-

hundred men, was detailed to destroy.

While Major Scott and his party were engaged in completing the destruction of Skoi-yase, the rest of the detachment pushed forward, at seven o'clock in the morning. A march of eleven miles brought them to Cayuga Lake, the outlet of which they crossed where it was seventy perches in width, wading up to their breasts in water. Just at the outlet of this lake was the old Indian town, Tiohero, which the Jesuit fathers called St. Stephen. The journalist says, "Near the outlet destroyed two Indian houses. The name of the place is Choharo." The site was on the east side of the river, at a point where it was crossed by the great trail, and near where it was afterward crossed by the Northern Turnpike. While they were destroying this place, Major Scott and his party overtook them. Five and a half miles farther, or sixteen miles from Skoi-yase, the detachment encamped for the night at a small Indian settlement, a mile and a half from the Cayuga Castle, called Gewawga, located on the site of Union Springs. After leaving Choharo, the path kept near the lake shore, along which were several houses and corn fields that the detachment destroyed as it passed along.

Early in the morning of Wednesday, September 22d, the detachment reached Cayuga Castle. Thomas Grant describes this town as containing fifteen very large square log houses, and adds, "I think the buildings superior to

came connected with Goff's regiment, and was noted for his energy and courage. In 1775, he was a Lieutenant in one of the Massachusetts Regiments, and fought with desperate courage. His leg was fractured early in an engagement in which his regiment participated, but he continued fighting until, receiving other wounds, he fell and was taken prisoner. Upon the evacuation of Boston he was carried to Halifax and thrown into prison, but escaped by undermining its walls. He was in Fort Washington at the time of its surrender, November 17th, 1776, and was the only person who escaped, which he effected by swimming the Hudson by night, where it was a mile in width. He was promoted to a captaincy in a Massachusetts Regiment, but preferring the New Hampshire line, he accepted a captaincy in Cilley's Regiment. He was with the army until 1781, when he entered the naval service in which he continued until the close of the war. He died at Litchfield, N.H., September 10th, 1796, aged fifty-three years.—*N. H. Hist. Coll.*

any I have yet seen." Two other towns were in the immediate neighborhood ; one, a mile south from the Castle and called by our men Upper Cayuga, containing fourteen large houses, and the other, two miles north-east of the Castle, (Grant says,) called by our men Cayuga, sometimes East Cayuga, or Old Town. In the vicinity of the Castle, were one hundred and ten acres of corn ; besides apples, peaches, potatoes, turnips, onions, pumpkins, squashes and other vegetables in abundance. Major Grant describes Cayuga as a large and commodious town consisting of about fifty houses, but he evidently includes the three towns mentioned by Thomas Grant ; he also adds that the troops found salt here, manufactured by the Indians from the salt springs near Choharo, some United States muskets and a few regimental coats. The Oneidas, who accompanied the detachment of Colonel Butler on their return to their own country and who had besought clemency for the Cayugas, were somewhat displeased with General Sullivan's answer to their petition, but, on searching the houses at Cayuga, some fresh scalps were discovered, which, being shown, to them convinced them of the justice of the course pursued by Sullivan. This town, the Cayuga Castle, probably occupied the same site as the one called by the French Jesuits, Goi-o-gouen, at which the mission of St. Joseph's was established, and which General John S. Clark locates on the north side of Great Gully Brook. This corresponds with the distance (ten miles,) recorded by Mr. Benjamin Lodge, the Surveyor of the expedition, who accompanied this detachment. On his map Cayuga Castle is located on the north side of the stream, and Upper Cayuga on the south side of it.

The troops were employed until three o'clock, P. M., of the next day, in destroying this place when they marched to Chonodote, four and a half miles from Cayuga Castle, and which Mr. Lodge notes as "remarkable for its peach

trees." There were fifteen hundred of them, some apple trees, and a number of acres of corn. This town consisted of twelve or fourteen houses, chiefly old buildings, and stood on the site of the village of Aurora. Here the army encamped for the night. Early the next morning, September 24th, the work of destruction commenced. As remorseless as a cannon shot, the axe levelled every tree though burdened with its load of luscious fruit, and the freshly ripened corn was gathered only to be destroyed. At 10 o'clock, A. M.,* the torch was applied to the dwellings, and as the crackling flames lifted their fiery heads over this scene of havoc and destruction, the detachment resumed its march. It was an hour after dark before the next encampment was reached, which was sixteen and a half miles south of Chonodote, beside a fine stream of water.

Early on Saturday morning, the 25th, the detachment resumed its march. After travelling seven miles, they reached the southern extremity of Cayuga Lake; going five miles farther, they came to the smoking ruins of a town destroyed by a party under Colonel Dearborn, the day before, of which I shall speak presently. Having destroyed the corn which was overlooked by the party who burned the town, the troops encamped here for the night.

On the 26th and the 27th, the route for most of the way was through a pathless wilderness; where the sun and the surveyor's compass were the only guides. On the 28th the detachment rejoined the main army at Fort Reid, at Kanawaholla.

In his report General Sullivan sums up the results of this branch of the expedition as follows: "Colonel Butler destroyed, in the Cayuga country, five principal towns and a number of scattering houses, the whole making

*September 24th, 1879, the one hundredth anniversary of the destruction of Chonodote was appropriately commemorated at Aurora, Cayuga County.

about one hundred in number, exceedingly large and well built. He also destroyed two hundred acres of excellent corn, with a number of orchards, one of which had one thousand five hundred fruit trees." The five towns destroyed were Skoi-yase, the three Cayugas and Chonodote.

We left General Sullivan with the main army at Kanasaga on the 20th. That day he crossed to the east side of the outlet and encamped. From this point, on Tuesday morning, the 21st, Colonel Dearborn* with two hundred men was sent to lay waste the country on the west side of Cayuga Lake. General Sullivan says: "I detached Colonel Dearborn to the west side of Cayuga Lake, to destroy all the settlements which might be found there, and to intercept the Cayugas if they should attempt to escape Colonel Butler."

The journal of Colonel Dearborn and that of Major James Norris of the same Regiment, Third New Hampshire, and the Seneca County *Courier*, are the principal sources of information.

At eight o'clock the detachment left the main army, and taking almost a direct easterly course, came to three wigwams in the woods, where were also several patches of corn, cucumbers, melons, peas, etc.; they also found near here fifteen horses. Advancing four miles farther,

*Henry Dearborn was born at Hampton, N. H., March, 1751, studied medicine, but, bearing of the battle of Lexington enlisted sixty volunteers and joined Stark's New Hampshire Regiment. He was at Bunker Hill with his company, where he fought most bravely. In September, he joined Arnold's expedition and marched through the wilds of Maine and Canada for Quebec, and in the assault upon that city was taken prisoner. In March, 1777, he was exchanged and appointed Major of Scammel's Regiment. He fought with such gallantry in the battle of Stillwater and Saratoga as to be noticed in orders by General Gates. He was at Yorktown in 1781, at the surrender of Cornwallis. He was for two terms Member of Congress, and was Secretary of War from 1801 to 1809, under Jefferson, after which he was appointed collector of the port of Boston. In 1812, he was appointed Senior Major-General in the Army of the United States, and captured York in Canada, and Fort George, at the mouth of the Niagara. He was subsequently recalled from the frontier and put in command of New York City. In the summer of 1822, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to Portugal, but after an absence of two years was recalled at his own request, and retired to private life. General Dearborn was a man of large size, gentlemanly deportment, and one of the bravest and most gallant men of his time. He died at Roxbury, Mass., June 6th, 1829, aged 78 years.

they reached the shore of Cayuga Lake at a very pretty town consisting of ten houses, which, with a considerable quantity of corn, was destroyed. A mile south of this point was another town called Skanagutenate; going a mile farther south, they found a third village, described by Norris as a new town, consisting of nine houses, and a mile beyond, they found a large house, all which they burned, and Dearborn encamped for the night about two miles above the large house. Counting the three wigwams a village, as both Dearborn and Norris do, and the results of this day's work were the destruction of four towns and numerous corn fields, and a march estimated at seventeen miles. The relative situation of these three towns on the west side of the lake was very similar to that of the three Cayugas on the opposite side. The first little cluster of wigwams was located near the reservation line on the small stream that enters the Seneca river above Seneca Falls, in the town of Fayette. Skanagutenate, the central one of the three, was situated on the bank of Canoga Creek, the second, the one unnamed, being a mile north, and the one called Newtown on the Disinger farm, a mile south. This is a point hardly second in historical interest to Cayuga itself, and its destruction was a severe blow to the Cayuga nation. While it is not germane to my topic to discuss questions on general history outside of this campaign, it may be allowed me to say, that, as the birth-place of Red Jacket, the great Iroquois orator, and opposite the burial-place of Queen Esther, of Wyoming notoriety, this point, Canoga, must possess peculiar interest to the antiquarian, and the student of Indian history.

After marching five miles the next day, the detachment came to the ruins of a town burned by the pack-horse drivers connected with Colonel Gansevoort's Regiment. Beatty, under date of September 6th, says: "This evening came up four or five pack-horsemen, who

lost themselves yesterday, and told us that they took the wrong path, and went on till near night when they came to a small Indian town on Cayuga Lake, which the Indians had abandoned. They then found out their mistake and came to us as soon as possible, after burning the houses. They likewise got a very fine horse, and a great number of peaches and apples which they brought to camp." Dr. Campfield adds, they were Colonel Gansevoort's servants. This town, Dearborn calls Swah-ya wa-nah, and adds "a half mile distant found a large field of corn and three houses. We gathered the corn out and burnt it in the houses." This town was built on the banks of a stream which passes through the farm of Mr. Edward Dean, opposite to Aurora.

The detachment pushed on about five miles where they found a hut occupied by three squaws and a crippled Indian lad. Two of the squaws were taken captive, the others were left. Three miles beyond this, they found another hut and a field of corn ; both were destroyed and the party encamped four miles farther up the lake, twelve miles from Swah-ya-wa-nah, and seventeen from the last encampment.

The march on the 23d was one of great fatigue. Setting out at sunrise, without any path, or map, or guide, no one of the party having ever been there before, they advanced over what both journalists call "a horribly rough country" which was so thickly covered with bushes that the men with great difficulty pushed their way through them. After travelling about nine miles, they found themselves at the end of a long cape, now known as Goodwin's Point or Taghanic, which they had mistaken for the end of the Lake. The detachment then struck off two or three miles to the west, and after marching by point of compass, about eight miles farther, came to the end of the Lake and encamped.

On the 24th, Dearborn put his force in motion at sun-

rise, and soon struck an old path which led to some huts and corn fields. Supposing that he was near an important Indian town, which was reported to be at the head of the Lake, he divided his force into small parties and sent them in different directions to look for it. In their search several scattered houses and corn fields were discovered and destroyed. At length the town was found situated on the Inlet creek, about three miles from the Lake. The town consisted of twenty-five houses, and, says Norris, is called Co-re-or-go-nel, who adds that "it is the capital of a small nation or tribe called ——." Major Grant, who was in Butler's detachment and reached this town the next day after Dearborn, calls the place De Ho Riss Kanadai, and says it was situated on the west side of the stream in a beautiful valley, and the creek was deep enough for canoes to pass from the town to the lake at any time. This site of this town has been identified by General Clark, at a point of rising ground, south of the school-house on the farm of Mr. James Flemming, and opposite to Buttermilk Falls. Dearborn's party was from nine o'clock in the morning until sunset, in destroying the crops and orchards about this place. The next day some of Colonel Butler's men found here the horse of the Rev. Dr. Kirkland, the missionary to the Oneidas, and one of the chaplains to the expedition.

The locality of this town is one of great interest to the antiquarian. In 1753, a remnant of a nation of the Catawbas called Christannas, having been nearly exterminated by the Iroquois, were planted here by the Cayugas. Soon after, a party of Monseys and the remnant of the nation of Tutelos, were allowed to settle here. In 1765, the Cayuga Sachem desired to remove the Christian Indians at Wyalusing, to the head of Cayuga Lake, which he was induced to forego at the earnest persuasion of the missionaries. But now, as for nearly a century past, over their buried bones and slumbering ashes, the march

of the white man's civilization goes sweeping by ; and the glimmering water of the Lake over which the Cayuga skimmed in his birchen canoe, are whitened by the sails of the white man's commerce.

Early in the morning of the 25th, Colonel Dearborn set out to join the main army, and by taking a due west course reached Catharine's about four o'clock P. M. Finding the army had passed that place, his men, though wearied by the difficult march, pushed on six miles farther and encamped on the edge of the swamp, and the next day reached the main army.

General Sullivan thus reports concerning this detachment. "Colonel Dearborn burnt in his route, six towns, which include one that had before been partly destroyed by a small party, destroying at the same time large quantities of corn. He took an Indian lad and three women, prisoners ; one of the women being very ancient, and the lad a cripple, he left them and brought on the other two, and joined the army on the evening of the 26th." The six towns destroyed, were the four burned the first day, together with Swahyawana, and Co-re-or-go-nel.

The main army which we left near the Seneca river on the 21st, reached Kanawaholla on the 24th, where Captain Reid had collected considerable stores of provisions and liquor, which were liberally distributed among the men, and the 25th was given as a day of rejoicing over the news of the alliance of Spain with the United States, and over the success of the expedition. Colonel Jenkins says, "Five oxen were barbacued, and a great plenty of liquor to drink." In General Hand's Brigade, thirteen fires and thirteen candles were kept burning, and thirteen toasts were drank. A salute of thirteen cannon and a *feu-de-joie* were fired at evening. While waiting for the several detachments of his army to come in, Sullivan sent Colonel Courtlandt and Captain Simon Spalding, each with a force, up the Chemung, who destroyed everything

as far as Painted Post.

Colonel Butler's detachment joined the army on the 28th, and next day it set out for Tioga, where on the 30th, Colonel Shreeve received them with demonstrations of joy; amid thunders of artillery, lively strains of music by drum and fife and by Proctor's regimental band. After feasting both officers and men, and pouring out pretty free libations to Bacchus, the whole was concluded with an Indian dance under the direction of an Oneida Chief, led off by General Hand. One of the journals says, the clothes of the men were torn into shreds by the bushes and brambles through which, for more than a month, they had been marching, and observes, that as the men joined in the dance, with their heads powdered with flour, their faces bedaubed with paint, and their fringed and shredded rifle frocks streaming in the wind, they presented an appearance at once weird and grotesque. One of the narrators of the story says: "every body laughed; even our grave chaplain could not repress a smile."

In this expedition, the army had burned forty Indian villages, destroyed 200,000 bushels of corn, besides thousands of fruit trees and great quantities of beans and potatoes. It might be said to be literally true of this army, that "the land was as the Garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness."

On the 3d of October Fort Sullivan was demolished, and on the 4th the army set out for Wyoming, which was reached on the 7th. Notwithstanding the severities of the campaign, the total loss was less than forty men, or one per cent. of the entire force.

Sullivan left Wyoming October 10th, and reached Easton the 15th, where a thanksgiving service was held, and then the army hastened to join that of Washington. Congress passed a vote of thanks in which the officers and men were complimented in the highest terms, and Washington did not hesitate to express his satisfaction with

the management of the campaign, and its results, in the most flattering language.

The expedition was more disastrous to the Indians than at first might appear. They returned to their blackened homes and wasted cornfields, and looked with despair upon the waste and ruin before them. They now began to feel the iron they had so ruthlessly thrust into the bosom of others. Mary Jemison says there was nothing left, not enough to keep a child. Again they wended their way to Niagara, where huts were built for them around the fort. The winter following was the coldest ever known, and prevented the Indians going on their winter hunt. Cooped up in their little huts and obliged to subsist on salted provisions, the scurvy broke out amongst them, and hundreds of them died. Those the sword had spared, the pestilence destroyed.

The power of the Iroquois was broken. That great confederation whose influence had once been so potent, crumbled under the iron heel of the invader, and the nation which had made so many tremble, itself quailed before the white man's steel. It is true that as long as the war continued, they kept up their depredations, but it was in squads of five or six, seldom as many as twenty. We have no repetitions of Wyoming or Cherry Valley. It was a terrible blow, but one which they brought upon themselves by their own perfidy and treachery and cruelty. The sacking of so many homes, the destruction of so much that was valuable, awakens in every civilized heart the sentiment of pity for their loss, but the act was as justifiable as that which slays the assassin at your door, or the man who is applying the torch to your dwelling.

Colonel Stone remarks: "With the exception of Newtown, the achievements of the army in battle were not great. But it had scoured a broad extent of country, and laid more towns in ashes than had ever been destroyed on the continent before. The red men were

driven from their beautiful country—their habitations left in ruins, their fields laid waste, their orchards uprooted, and their altars and the tombs of their fathers overthrown.”

To the New England troops, who had been accustomed to the rocky soil and the steep hillsides of their native States, these broad and fertile valleys seemed like another Eden, and no sooner had war furled her crimson banners, than these hardy sons of the east, shouldered knapsack and axe, and again bent their footsteps toward these beautiful valleys; here they built their homes and reared their children, planted the institutions of liberty and religion and builded an empire whose exhaustless wealth and tireless enterprise and increasing grandeur, make it the crowning glory of this Empire State, and a living example of her glorious motto, *Excelsior*.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE BY REV. DAVID CRAFT.

In General Sullivan's official reports, he claimed to have lost from all causes, less than forty men, and to have destroyed forty towns, fourteen of which were destroyed by Clinton and himself, prior to the 30th of August. This statement has been doubted by some critics, and Sullivan's veracity in his official report virtually questioned. A careful collation of the journals gives the following results:

LOSS OF MEN.

One, a boatman, drowned, a soldier died at Vanderlip's and Sergeant Martin Johnson at Wyalusing, all August 5th. At Tioga, Jabez Elliott was killed by Indians, August 15th; Philip Helter, August 17th, and Captain Benjamin Kimball, accidentally, August 23d. Seven were killed at Chemung, August 12th; three were killed and five died of wounds received at the battle of Newtown;

seventeen perished at Groveland, including Corporal Calhoun and Hanyerry; Lieutenant Boyd and Sergeant Parker at Little Beard's town, making a total of forty. Besides, one soldier died at Wyoming, and one rifleman was killed while Clinton was at the foot of Otsego Lake.

TOWNS DESTROYED.

The following are the fourteen towns destroyed previous to the 31st of August, with the dates of their destruction:

1. Newtychanning, at the mouth of Sugar Creek, August 9th.
2. Old Chemung, near present town, August 13th.
3. New Chemung, August 13th.
4. Newtown, August 31st.
5. Small village at the fortifications, August 29th.
6. New Buildings on Baldwin's Creek, August 29th.
7. A small village on Seely Creek, August 30th.
8. Albout, a Scotch Tory settlement, five miles above Unadilla, August 12th, by Clinton.
9. Shawhiangto, near present Windsor, Broome county, August 17th.
10. Ingaren or Tuscarora, at Great Bend, August 17th.
11. Otsiningo, four miles north of Binghamton, August 18th.
12. Choconut or Chugnut, August 19th, by Poor.
13. Owego, near present Owego, August 19th.
14. Manekatawangum or Red Bank, near Barton, N. Y.

Subsequently the following towns were destroyed:

15. Middletown, 3 miles above Newtown, August 31st.
16. Kanawaholla, site of Elmira, August 31st.
17. Runonvea, near Big Flats, August 31st, Colonel Dayton.
18. Sheoquaga, Havana, September 1st.
19. Peach Orchard, September 3d.
20. Condawhaw, North Hector, September 4th.

21. Kendaia, September 5th.
22. Butler's Buildings, at the foot of Seneca Lake, September 7th.
23. Kanadasaga, near present Geneva, September 7th.
24. Gothseungquean, (Kershong), on the west side of Seneca Lake, September 8th.
25. Skoi-yase, now Waterloo, September 8th.
26. Kanandaigua, September 10th.
27. Haneyaye, September 11th.
28. Kanaghsaws, September 13th.
29. Gathtsegwarohare, September 13th.
30. Genesee Castle, September 15th.

Besides these, six towns were destroyed by Colonel Dearborn, and five by Colonel Butler.

—:O:—

JUDGE MILLER, upon the conclusion of the Historical Address, introduced the POET OF THE DAY, the REV. DWIGHT WILLIAMS, who pronounced the following

POEM.

SULLIVAN CENTENNIAL.

We walk to-day the halls of story,
'Mid pictures of the olden time,
And voices, from an ancient glory,
That charm us as a silver chime;
The old and new join loving hands,
The past before the present stands;
The ages give each other greeting,
And years recall their old renown,
Their deeds of chivalry repeating
That won for them a golden crown.

The wheels that roll in fire and thunder,
And bear us on with startling speed,
Rattle the dust of nations under
The flowers of forest, lawn and mead;
The great departed still are near,
The spirit of the past is here;
For where we tread, the old Mound-Builders
Looked forward through the mists of time,
As we look back; the scene bewilders,
And all the distance seems sublime.

But where a hundred years have lifted
Their stones of memory on the road,
We pause, in honor of the gifted,
Who wrought for liberty and God;
We tread the dust of history,
And build thereon our altars free;—
From stage to stage the world ascending
Marks all its steps with blood and fire;
And God and truth with wrong contending,
Are working out the world's desire.

A hundred golden-hued Septembers
Have blessed the weary hands of toil,
Since in the heat of smoking embers
A victor trod his path of spoil;
Not for the love of war he went
With sword, and torch, and armament,
But wild, the Iroquois had lighted
A thousand fires of hate and scorn,
From Cherry Valley's homes affrighted,
To far Wyoming's vale forlorn.

Then Washington, with martial ardor,
Called Sullivan in haste to go,
And cross the Indian's forest border
And lay his fields and orchards low;
Till charging Brant in ambuscade,
He fled from Newtown's fray dismayed;
And bold Cornplanter swiftly hasted
To warn his villagers of scath,
And tell of wigwams burned and wasted
Along the victor's blazing path.

From Catharine Montour's castle burning,
So near She-quah-gah's wild cascade,
Defenseless Indian mothers turning,

Fled to the forest depths afraid ;
From lake to lake the shock of fear
Had startled all the atmosphere ;
And darting through the woodland thickets,
The skulking warriors made retreat,
And listened for the advancing pickets,
As on they came with flying feet.

For ah ! the Iroquois had broken
The promise of their early trust ;
And violate, the false word spoken
Had brought their sachems to the dust ;
It was the cruel fate of war
And left its blight on fields afar ;
Charred heaps but marked each Indian village,
And there was deep and bitter wail ;
The harvest gone of scanty tillage,
And want was on the warrior's trail.

Strong was that wild confederation—
The grand republic of the woods—
That moved the tribes to consternation
In far-off forest solitudes ;
They skimmed across the lakes of blue,
And from the depths the salmon drew ;
They twanged the arrows lightly feathered,
And pierced the timid flying fawn ;
And at the corn dance weirdly gathered,
They praised their war-chiefs dead and gone.

A tear, a tear for stately Logan,
And Skanandoa, worn and old,
Whose war-cry, like the Highland slogan,
Had summoned war-chiefs strong and bold ;
Speak low Red Jacket's classic name,
The Cicero of Indian fame ;
And where the tablets tell their story,
With little cost of art's designs,
We may not blush, but own their glory,
And praise them at their lowly shrines.

Ah, never more their councils gather,
With war whoop shrill or pipe of peace ;
Red children of a great All-Father,
We've seen their watch fires fade and cease ;
No more Cayuga's silver sheen,
Or Seneca with depth serene,

Invite the dainty Indian maiden
To muse beside the singing waves;
The breezes seem with sorrow laden,
Above the dust of sleeping braves.

And when the soldiers in their marches
Advanced on that September morn,
And pushed along through woodland arches,
Or passed the fields of yellow corn;
They caught a vision far-away,
A dream of peace,—a happy day,
When they should drop their lurid torches,
And build along these lovely slopes,
And sit at home in their own porches,
Where died in smoke the Red Man's hopes.

They passed along the rocky ledges
Above the gorges deep and wild;
And dreamed along the water edges,
With nook and glen and cove beguiled;
And thought of sloping farms, that yet
Should wear the golden coronet
Of coming, far-off, glad Septembers,
When they should fear no foeman's scorn,
To leave the waste of dying embers,
Along their fields of ripening corn.

They tell us in our nation's story,
That first to lead the patriot van,
In all our years of martial glory,
Was this, our hero, Sullivan;
When at old Portsmouth by the sea
He wrought a deed of chivalry;
And took a store of ammunition,
And hid it 'neath the pulpit stairs
Of Durham church, in safe condition,
To answer holy patriot prayers.

At Bunker Hill they used the powder—
At Bunker Hill of Yankee fame;
And so the blast of war grew louder,
And wider spread the patriot flame,
'Till Independence Bell rang out
The people's grand defiant shout;
And face to face across the Atlantic
George Washington and George the Third,

Stood in the night of arms gigantic,
Till all the lands in wonder heard.

But peace came down on loving pinions;
The Lion sought his royal lair;
The Eagle in his own dominions
Breathed free his native mountain air;
The young Republic, like a bride,
Sat in her beauty glorified,
And tossing out her herald banner
The breezes caught it with delight,
From Plymouth Rock to broad Savannah,
With folds of Red and Blue and White.

A hundred years—her footstep quickens;
Her next Centennial height she tries;
The gold dust on her banner thickens
Above the smoke of sacrifice;
Up from the stormy years she comes,
With blast of trumpets, roll of drums;
The King of Kings is her defender,
She wears His star upon her breast;
And thronging chariots attend her,
The joy and beauty of the West.

What if the vision grows romantic?
We hold the promise of the seers,
The Mayflower trod the wild Atlantic
To drop the germ of Freedom's years;
A hundred times the ripened corn
Has filled up plenty's golden horn,
Since Indian hate and scorn of Tory,
Were changed to long and tranquil peace;
The heroes live in grateful story,
Nor shall their fame chivalric cease.

Cornplanter's dynasty is ended;
No scion of Red Jacket reigns;
The last lone Seneca has wended
His way to far-off western plains;
The wavelets of these lakes that surge
But sing a melancholy dirge,
In memory of the vanished races,
That brought their captors from afar,
Where Art now rules with royal graces,
Beneath a new benignant star.

Here where the blue lakes gleaming cluster,
And highlands look in beauty down,
For nobler warfare let us muster,
Where Freedom sits with golden crown;
Not in the path of blood and fire
For long renown do we aspire;
We build above the mounds that moulder,
We beautify the warrior's trail,
The world grows grand, while growing older,
And peace is here, all hail! all hail!

The great Republic lives;
And still our Father, God,
His royal favor gives,
And guides us by his rod;
A hundred years of prayer
Have brought us bravely on,
Hail! manly, strong and fair
The land of Washington.

A hundred years, Huzza! we sing their past renown;
And long may Freedom's star our heights of azure crown.

Speed on, O Union great!
And when a hundred years
Shall come and go elate,
May Freedom's loving cheers
Be heard on land and sea,
And God shall have the praise
Of nations great and free,
Through earth's on-coming days.

A hundred years, Huzza! we sing their past renown;
And long may Freedom's star our heights of azure crown.

Take victor palms and sing
Beneath our spreading dome:
Let all the arches ring
Within our temple home;
This is our jubilee;
Hosanna for the past;
And long as time shall be
Reign Freedom to the last.

A hundred years, Huzza! we sing their past renown;
And long may Freedom's star our heights of azure crown.

LETTERS RECEIVED

FROM

INVITED GUESTS.

The following letters were received by the Committee on Invitations of the Sullivan Centennial, and by the Waterloo Re-union Committee, from invited guests. Most of them appeared in the very interesting number of the *Waterloo Observer*, issued on the morning of the Celebration—and were not, therefore, read during the exercises at the grand stand :

FROM HIS EXCELLENCY, LUCIUS ROBINSON,

GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK.

EXECUTIVE CHAMBER,
ALBANY, N. Y., August 30th, 1879. }

Dear Sir:—The Governor is in receipt of your kind invitation to attend the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's campaign against the Indians of Western New York, to be held at Waterloo, on September 3rd.

He directs me to return to you and your committee, his most cordial acknowledgments for your courtesy in forwarding the invitation, and to convey his expression

of sincere regret, that public engagements for the date fixed, will prevent his acceptance.

Cordially Yours,

DAVID C. ROBINSON,

Private Secretary.

FROM HON. EDWARD SULLIVAN.

BOSTON, MASS., September 1st, 1879.

Dear Sir:—At the last moment, I find it impossible for me to attend your Centennial Celebration on the third instant, owing to ill health, and press of business.

I have been looking forward, with a great deal of pleasure, to the time when I should meet you and thank you and your associates, for the honor paid to my great-grand-father. Although obliged to abandon that pleasure, you will have with you, my most earnest wishes, for the success of your Celebration.

With many thanks for your kindness and with regrets that I am unable to be with you,

I remain, yours very truly,

E. SULLIVAN.

FROM CHIEF JUSTICE CHURCH,

Of the New York Court of Appeals.

ALBION, July 28th, 1879.

Dear Sir:—I beg to thank you and your committee for the honor of an invitation to the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's Campaign against the Indians in 1779, but official duties will probably prevent my attendance.

The reminiscences revived, and the patriotic impulses inspired, by this and similar celebrations, throughout the

country, cannot but exert a beneficial influence upon the feelings and sentiments of the American people.

They tend to keep in grateful remembrance the heroic struggles of those who achieved our independence, and to insure a more tenacious adherence to the principles which lie at the foundation of constitutional liberty.

Truly yours,

S. E. CHURCH.

FROM HON. CLARKSON N. POTTER.

NEW YORK CITY, September 1st, 1879.

Gentlemen:—I have the honor to acknowledge your invitation to be present at the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's campaign against the Indians, and his march through Seneca County.

I greatly regret that it will not be in my power to assist at this commemoration of the patriotic services of the brave men of the Revolution.

We do well to commemorate the days of danger and trial and suffering in which, under circumstances very different from our own, our fathers laid the foundation of government.

We shall do well also to realize how wisely they builded; to imitate their care and thoughtfulness and virtue; and under the changed conditions of the times to apply their principles to existing circumstances.

Wishing your interesting celebration the fullest success, I remain, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

CLARKSON N. POTTER.

FROM HON. ERASTUS BROOKS.

WEST NEW BRIGHTON, STATEN ISLAND, }
August 25th, 1879. }

Gentlemen:—It would give me very great pleasure to at-

tend the Celebration at Waterloo, on the third of September, but a previous engagement at Elmira and Newtown will consume all the spare time I can command.

The Sullivan Campaign was the most interesting event of the year 1779, and has caused more comment than almost any other transaction of the war of the Revolution.

It is eminently proper to commemorate the event in your county and town; and I sincerely hope your Centennial Celebration will prove one of those landmarks which, while it will bind the present to the past in hospitable memories, will also foreshadow a happy and prosperous future for your own county, and for our common state and country. Very cordially yours,

ERASTUS BROOKS.

FROM HON. RICHARD O'GORMAN.

NEW YORK CITY, August 26, 1879.

My Dear Sir:—Please accept my acknowledgment of your kind invitation to be present at the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's campaign in 1779.

I had indulged the hope that I might be able to join with you in commemorating the gallant deeds of patriots of old, whose services we are too apt to forget.

To a people that lives so much in an active, eager, bustling present, as we do, an occasional reminder that our country had a heroic past, in which men lived simple, brave and unselfish lives—is especially valuable.

But engagements, from which I cannot disentangle myself, hold me here, and I must content myself with wishing you all possible success.

Believe me to be, my dear sir, yours truly,

RICHARD O'GORMAN.

FROM GENERAL JAMES McQUADE.

Grand Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic,
Department of New York.

NEW YORK CITY, September 1, 1879.

My Dear Sir:—I have just returned from a week's absence, and find your invitation to attend the Sullivan Centennial Celebration.

I regret that it will not be possible for me to attend. I should be very glad to participate in any celebration calculated to recall the memory of the sturdy revolutionary heroes, whose achievements are apt to be overlooked in the stupendous military operations of the recent war.

In our admiration for the luxuriant oak, we are apt to forget the acorn.

With thanks for your invitation, believe me, truly yours,

JAS. McQUADE.

FROM BENSON J. LOSSING, THE HISTORIAN.

Author of the "Field Book of the Revolution," &c.

"THE RIDGE," DOVER PLAINS, N. Y., }
August 9th. 1879. }

My Dear Sir:—I have just returned home, after an absence for some time, and find here your kind invitation to participate with you and the citizens of Seneca County, in the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's campaign against the Indians of Western New York.

I cordially thank you for the honor of the invitation, and regret that imperative engagements at that time will permit my being with you on that interesting occasion, only in spirit and sympathy.

It is our duty, as well as privilege, to take proper oc-

casions to recall and hold in reverent and grateful memory, the deeds of men who gained for us and our posterity, the blessings of free institutions.

The campaign of Sullivan seemed to be a necessity, as a scourge for great offenders, and to prevent a repetition of their crimes; and bravely and patriotically did his followers apply that scourge.

But unfortunately, it fell most fearfully upon the ignorant pagans, who were less guilty than their professed Christian Allies, the British and Tories, who incited them to plunder and murder.

Again thanking you and your associates for the honor of an invitation, I remain, dear sir, your friend and fellow-citizen,

BENSON J. LOSSING.

FROM HON. POMEROY JONES,

Historian of Oneida County.

LAIRDSVILLE, ONEIDA COUNTY, August 7th, 1879.

Dear Sir:—Permit me to present, through you, to your committee my grateful thanks for the kind invitation extended to me to attend the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's campaign against the Indians.

From the infirmities of age I shall not feel capable of performing the journey and shall fail to be present. In less than five months I shall have arrived at my ninetieth birthday.

The great heart of the people of the United States has vibrated in celebrating the most important events of the Revolutionary war. This is right and as it should be. It serves to keep in remembrance the sufferings, the daring chivalry, and the glorious victories of the iron men who composed the American army.

Two years ago we celebrated the battle of Oriskany in

Oneida county. It drew together the greatest collection of people ever assembled in the county. No one ever thought of estimating the number. They could only be measured by the acre. It was the most deadly battle of the Revolution, in proportion to the number of the patriots engaged. In no other contest was one-fourth of their number left to moulder on the field, yet it was the first link in the chain of events that led to the surrender of Burgoyne's army. This event was the keystone in the arch of Independence. Previously, congress had exhausted all the sinews of war at its command. Its bills of credit had so fallen, that a month's pay of a colonel would not buy him a breakfast; the army was unpaid and very scantily fed and clothed. Baron Steuben said no army in Europe could be kept together a month, under like circumstances. By the magnetism of the great and good Washington, the army was, however, kept intact. The capture of Burgoyne and his army caused a bright day to dawn upon the United States. It gave them character in Europe; men, arms and munitions of war, were obtained and money loaned.

A few sad reverses, however, followed. The army then became more efficient under the severe discipline of Steuben. The contest closed by the capture of Lord Cornwallis and his army at Yorktown. Great Britain acknowledged the Independence of the States and ratified a peace with them. A day of thanksgiving was proclaimed in the United States. Britain had lost her thirteen colonies, lost fifty thousand of her own soldiers, and one hundred millions of money in the contest.

The United States had achieved their Independence, and gained a rank among the nations.

"Let Independence be our boast,
Ever mindful what it cost."

Yours most truly,

POMEROY JONES.

FROM JEPHTHA R. SIMMS, THE HISTORIAN.

Author of "History of Schoharie County and Border Wars of New York."

FORT PLAIN, N. Y. August, 19, 1879.

Dear Sir:—I wish it were practicable for me to accept your kind invitation, and be at Waterloo on the approaching September 5rd, to unite with the Seneca County lovers of freedom, in celebrating the Centennial anniversary of General Sullivan's Campaign—one of the important events of our national struggle for Independence.

The adventure of rolling back upon the Indians of Western New York, retaliatory measures for their cruelties inflicted upon the exposed frontier settlements for two years and the beginning of the third—conspicuous among them, the destruction of Wyoming and Cherry Valley, is said to have been conceived by the Commander-in-Chief, the great and good Washington.

This invasion and destruction of their own homes, taught the Indians of the Six Nations, or a majority of them, by a sad experience, that the quarrel between Great Britain and her colonies was one they should have kept aloof from; and yet, poor souls, they were far less to blame than were their English instigators. And although they hung like a curtain of death upon the whole frontier during the war, yet their adherence to kingly rule gave us the possession of their lands at an earlier date, and on easier terms, than could otherwise have been expected.

Alas, the poor Indian! he gave his hunting grounds for settlement, and his friendly protection, to a people foreign to his own, and aided in nourishing and cherishing them, until he became an easy prey to their avarice and chicanery. Although there seems to have been an over-ruling Providence in the general removal of the red

man from his American hunting grounds, from causes or for reasons inscrutable to us ; yet who can fail to drop a tear of sympathy over the graves of their fathers : or in speaking of, or listening to, the euphonious names they gave to our mountains, lakes and water courses, fail to experience a melancholy thought that once those names were chanted in song on the lips of nature's children—free as the mountain deer—courageous as the jungle tiger—hospitable as a Samaritan ; to be known in those places no more forever.

Wishing the good people of Seneca County every success in their laudable endeavor to perpetuate the patriotic deeds, as well as the sufferings, of their ancestors, whose footsteps were often traced in blood—and whose virtues and love of country we should ever emulate,

I am, Yours, Very Respectfully,

J. R. SIMMS.

FROM HON. O. H. MARSHALL.

BUFFALO, August 5th, 1879.

My Dear Sir—I have been holding in abeyance the invitation of your committee, asking my presence at the Centennial Celebration, to be held at Waterloo on the 3d proximo.

I fear it will be impossible for me to attend. It would give me great pleasure to join in commemorating the patriotism of the gallant men, who penetrated the then wilderness of Western New York, swarming with hostile savages—and defeated and dispersed the barbarous hordes that had so long infested our frontier.

With thanks for the invitation, I am, very respectfully,
yours,

O. H. MARSHALL.

FROM PROFESSOR J. DORMAN STEELE.

ELMIRA. August 4th, 1879.

Gentlemen:—Your letter of the 24th ultimo, inviting me to be present at your Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's campaign, is just at hand.

Should my engagements at the time permit, it would give me great pleasure to be present and share with you, in paying due honor to the brave men, who opened a way for civilization and christianity to enter the famous Genesee country.

In cherishing their memory, we shall teach our children to prize more highly and preserve more carefully, the blessings we hope to bequeath to them unimpaired.

With highest regards, I am, yours sincerely,

J. DORMAN STEELE.

FROM HON. BENJAMIN F. ANGEL.

GENESEO, September 1st, 1879.

Gentlemen:—I have been honored with your invitation to be present at the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's campaign against the Indians on the third instant, at Waterloo, and but for the fact that the people of this county are to celebrate the same grand event on the sixteenth instant, I should be gratified to unite with the citizens of Seneca county, in commemorating this anniversary, which should not be allowed to pass unnoticed.

It will be borne in mind that when this expedition under General Sullivan was organized, one hundred years ago, Central and Western New York was an unbroken wilderness, inhabited by a powerful and hostile confederacy of Indians, supported by British troops and their tory allies; and it required extraordinary energy and indomitable courage to carry forward the objects of the campaign.

These commemorations are therefore, a fitting tribute to the memory of the brave officers and soldiers who participated in the enterprise. It is an event which did more to advance the cause of civilization than any other in the century. The bloody wrongs inflicted upon the frontier settlements by these hostile tribes of Indians, resulted in their defeat and expulsion from the country, and the glowing account given by the soldiers on their return, of the beauty of the country and fertility of the soil, hastened the settlement of this part of the State by a hardy, intelligent and patriotic class of people.

With great respect, I remain, very truly yours,

B. F. ANGEL.

FROM REV. DR. CHARLES HAWLEY,
OF AUBURN.

CATSKILL MOUNTAIN HOUSE, August 25th, 1879.

Dear Sir :—I find much to my regret that it will not be possible for me to be present at the Centennial Celebration at Waterloo, on September 3rd, since on account of my health, I must remain here until after that date.

I learn, however, with pleasure, that the necessary steps have been taken to have the Cayuga County Historical Society represented on that occasion.

The founder of Auburn, Colonel John L. Hardenbergh, was an officer in the Sullivan expedition, and his journal, now being printed under the auspices of our Society, will be found an interesting contribution to that portion of revolutionary history, pertaining to this region of the state, and so intimately connected with its speedy and permanent settlement. Other pioneers, officers and soldiers in this memorable campaign,—at the close of the last century, settled within the present limits of the county, and it is most fitting that Cayuga should unite with

Seneca in this commemoration of the patriotic services of all who thus bore part in opening this portion of the country to freedom and a christian civilization.

Thanking the committee for their courteous invitation, I remain, yours very truly,

CHARLES HAWLEY.

FROM MR. H. G. R. DEARBORN,

A grandson of Colonel Henry Dearborn.

HAWTHORN COTTAGE, BOSTON, Mass. }
August 29th, 1879. }

Dear Sir:—I regret exceedingly, that other engagements will prevent my accepting your very polite invitation, to be present at Waterloo, on September 3rd.

The occasion is a most interesting one to all Americans, and particularly so to myself. The trials, hardships and perseverance of those engaged in our Revolutionary struggle, should never be forgotten.

I have the honor to be,

Yours, very respectfully,

H. G. R. DEARBORN.

FROM MR. STANWIX GANSEVOORT,

A grandson of Colonel Peter Gansevoort.

GLENS FALLS, N. Y., September 1st, 1879.

Dear Sir:—Feeling deeply gratified, and appreciating highly the honor of being remembered in the list of invitations, for the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's memorable campaign, on the third instant, I sincerely regret, that it will be impossible, on account of illness, for me to attend.

Wishing you fine weather, a large attendance, and a happy conclusion of the day, I have the honor to be,

Yours truly,

STANWIX GANSEVOORT.

FROM MAJOR M. M. JONES,

Secretary of the Oneida Historical Society.

UTICA, August 28th, 1879.

Gentlemen—Your cordial invitation to attend the Seneca County Centennial at Waterloo was received, and I had hoped until now, to be present. Confessing myself an enthusiast upon the subject of local history, could I be present, I have no doubt of a rich treat.

Thousands of facts in our Colonial and early State history, have been lost or hidden, through carelessness or design, and our people have had their attention constantly drawn to other Colonies and States, with whose records, those of New York will bear honorable comparison. New York has never had fair play in our histories. While the honorable actions and sentiments of others, have had prominent places, well underscored upon the pages of history, those of New York have been belittled or entirely ignored.

Plymouth Rock and Jamestown, Bunker Hill and Yorktown, and many other points, have been given due prominence, but the discovery of Hudson's river, the settlement of its banks far up, prior to the landing of the Pilgrims, the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Bennington and Oriskany, the siege of Port Stanwix, Sullivan's campaign with the battle of Connewawah &c., have had little prominence assigned them, while Saratoga the battle of greater importance than all others, and from which our alliance with France resulted, has barely

escaped oblivion, may be to save the honor of men of other States.

Our Centennials have at this late day taught our own people, as to the loyalty, acts and courage of New Yorkers. For a hundred years prior to 1776, there had been a contest, always zealous, not always discreet, between the people of the colony and the aristocratic, governing element. Opposition to the stamp act, and the oppressive measures of the colonial governors of that period brought to the front a large number of the best soldiers and statesmen of New York, in the Revolution. A large portion of the Dutch element in the colony of New York was loyal to the cause of Independence. In New York city, the stamp act was resisted by public meetings and irregular assemblages of people—the stamp officers compelled to resign and the stamps delivered to the Mayor—the Lieutenant-Governor hung in effigy and his coach burned; soldiers, after firing upon the people, were attacked and disarmed in the street, the residences of military officers sacked, and destroyed; large quantities of tea thrown into the river, vessels with cargoes of tea ordered to return to England, non-importation associations formed and their rules enforced, the most radical and revolutionary sentiments enunciated in public meetings,—and all within range of the guns of the port and the men of war lying in Hudson and East rivers. The legislature of Massachusetts and the Governors of Connecticut and Rhode Island, entered heartily into the revolution which was bitterly opposed by the Governors and councillors and a large majority of the Assemblies of New York, and yet the people of New York were as zealous and active, for the ten years prior to 1775, as those of any other colony. These facts should be known.

The expedition of General Sullivan in 1779, was a military necessity. Hordes of savages were deriving their sustenance from their towns and villages in Western New

York. These villages were easy of access not only to their proprietors, the Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas, to which they returned to recruit after their expeditions for murder and pillage, but they furnished rendezvous for the Indians of Canada and the lakes, and for the brutal Tories who had discarded civilized warfare, and so often put Brant to the blush by their barbarities. After the Mohawks had been driven from the Mohawk Valley, they, for the time, found a home with these three western tribes. The Indians raised in these fertile regions immense crops of corn and beans. They had extensive orchards of apples, pears and peaches. These villages were unfailing bases of supplies, for while the men were absent on the war path, their women performed their usual labors in cultivating the soil. Whatever some sentimental historians may have said as to its inhumanity and unchristian policy, General Sullivan's expedition did greatly weaken the Indians, and although they may have subsequently fought for revenge, they were no worse than before. The same arguments used against General Sullivan's campaign, may be used against every invasion of an enemy's country. The Indians were, for once, made to feel the power of the United States.

The story of the advance of General Clinton by the way of Otsego Lake, of the hardships, endurance and labors of his men, seems almost incredible. As a sort of precursor, Colonel Van Schaick had advanced from Fort Stanwix and destroyed the villages, granaries, and orchards of the Onondagas, in the April previous. General Sullivan put a finishing touch to the villages, crops and orchards of the Cayugas and Senecas, (the latter tribe out-numbering all the rest,) and thus were these hordes of hostile Indians and their families, thrown upon the British for sustenance, saying nothing of the number of Indians captured and killed.

I hope your Centennial will prove a success, as it cer-

tainly will, if it leads the people of Western New York, to gain a more accurate, unprejudiced and extended knowledge of the history of the territory, once the colony, now the State of New York.

With respect, very truly yours,

M. M. JONES.

FROM REV. DR. J. ELMENDORF.

POUGHKEEPSIE, August 18th, 1879.

Gentlemen :—I acknowledge with much satisfaction, your invitation to the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's campaign, to be held at Waterloo.

Holding with the pre-eminent Latin historian, "that the chief office of history is to rescue virtuous deeds from the oblivion to which a want of records would consign them," I have noticed, with admiration, the evidence of the presence and growth of an unusual historical spirit in Seneca county, and, with warm sympathy, the movement "to commemorate the patriotic services of the brave men of the Revolution, who served in General Sullivan's campaign."

Deeply regretting, that special official engagements will prevent me from being present at the Celebration, I wish for it a success, that shall give a definite impulse to historical research and acquisition for the century to come.

I am, very truly, yours,

JOACHIM ELMENDORF.

FROM HON. WINSLOW C. WATSON.

PORT KENT, Essex Co., August 11th, 1879.

Dear Sir :—Accept my warm acknowledgment of the civility of your committee in extending to me an invitation to your approaching Centennial. It would afford me

the greatest pleasure to be present on this occasion, but I fear that my feeble health will prevent. In communing with your people, I should scarcely feel myself a stranger to them, either in sympathy or in a familiarity with the historic events which have illustrated the region. I am able to trace in my feelings an association with Seneca county, to my early childhood.

My father, Elkanah Watson, held large personal interests in the district; he was on terms of intimate friendship with many of its prominent pioneers, and the system of waters which flows from your beautiful lakes, was the scene of those explorations, which stimulated his conceptions of internal improvements. He had regarded the expedition of General Sullivan as among the most important and effective in its results, of the measures of the revolutionary war. Most of its leaders were his near associates, and under Sullivan himself, he had served at the siege of Newport, Rhode Island. All these circumstances combined to impart to him a strong interest in your section, and, by his habitual conversations, he communicated to me a familiar acquaintance with your county and its annals.

In the summer of 1817 or 1818, I made, with my father, the journey from Albany to Geneva. It was not direct and we occasionally crossed the line of march of General Sullivan's army. The first point of this route, which we touched, was the shelving shores of Otsego lake, where the fields and wigwams of the Indians had been submerged by, to them, the portentous swelling of the waters. Near Cooperstown, we saw the site of the dam erected by General James Clinton, the cause of the fearful portent, and the spot whence the flotilla started on its strange descent of the Susquehanna.

We followed, through nearly the length of Seneca county, the march of the invading army and heard everywhere traditions of the devastations of the happy

villages and fertile tracts of the Indians. My recollection is particularly vivid, of the beauty and richness of the territory about Appletown, and the evidences still apparent of the terrible ruin that had desolated it. Many venerable fruit trees were yet standing, witnesses of the magnitude and extent of the former orchards, while innumerable mutilated and coarsely chopped stumps, attested the haste and the method of this destruction.

We enjoyed for several days the princely hospitality of Colonel Wilhelmus Mynderse at Seneca Falls. He was an old cherished friend of my father and eminent among the class of early settlers whose high qualities impressed an enduring influence upon the character of your community. My memory reverts to his residence, as a long, low mansion, with a broad verandah, and standing near the famous Red Mills, and at right angles with the Seneca river. The village of Seneca Falls I recall, resting in scattered buildings, chiefly on a single main street.

On our drive toward Geneva, I observed men and teams engaged in levelling the earth, on a spot which I was informed was the foundation for a new court house (Waterloo). When I now review the circumstances, the locality seems to have been at that time, almost an open country. I have no remembrance of the presence of a village and certainly nothing more than a small hamlet. The county buildings were located at Ovid.

Although I have often since, traversed the borders of your county in the old-time post-coach, on a canal packet boat, or upon the wings of steam, I have not visited its interior since that journey. I know of its vast progress and am conscious of the embellishments with which art and taste and wealth have invested and adorned it, but the actuality of its aspect, as I beheld it more than sixty years ago, is still firmly daguerreotyped upon my memory. I am constrained to remember the lovely district

between your unequalled lakes as revealing the sad vestiges of the aboriginal occupation, then lingering on its scenes, its grand primeval forests, its fields often blackened by charred logs and stumps and just carved from the wilderness, and an affluence of native wealth, only beginning to throb into vitality.

The illusion is strange, but pleasant ! With congratulations for the patriotic sentiment which inspired your action, and with an earnest desire for the complete success of your measures, I am, very respectfully, yours,

WINSLOW C. WATSON.

FROM HON. ASGILL GIBBS.*

ROCHESTER, N.Y., April 28th, 1879.

Dear Sir:—I received your kind invitation to attend the Sullivan Centennial Celebration in my much beloved County of Seneca, on the third of September.

It would give me much pleasure to meet my old friends and acquaintances on such an occasion. The events which you propose to commemorate are marked periods in our history and merit the tribute designed by the good people of that county.

I have been confined by sickness several days, and have deferred answering your invitation, hoping for an improvement. At present, there seems little probability that my health will warrant my attendance.

The committee will please accept my thanks for their courtesy, and be assured of my wishes, that the results of their celebration may meet their expectations.

Truly yours,

A. GIBBS.

*Mr. Gibbs, now in his ninety-third year, was a former resident of Ovid, Seneca County, where he practised law sixty-five years ago.

FROM MR. JACOB FATZINGER.

ALLENTOWN, PA., August 4, 1879.

Gentlemen:—Your invitation to attend the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's Campaign against the Indians of Western New York, to be held at Waterloo, September 3d, is received.

I thank you kindly for the honor bestowed upon me, and in reply must regret my inability to make the required journey—greatly as I desire to be with you—since I reached my eighty-first year, in June last.

I am, yours, very respectfully,

JACOB FATZINGER.

FROM MRS. F. C. VAN WYCK,

Daughter of the late Hon. Samuel Clark.

KALAMAZOO, MICH., September 1st, 1879.

My Dear Sir:—Much to my regret, circumstances will not permit me to be present on the occasion of the Sullivan Centennial, which your loyal people of my native place are proposing to celebrate—not that sentiments of loyalty are wanting in my patriotic breast—but the weakness of the flesh, in spite of the willingness of the spirit, forbids my carrying them into expression, at so great a distance.

How many chapters in the history of my early life, are recalled by the perusal of your invitation! There reappears before my eyes Colonel Caleb Fairchild on his white charger, "leading on his militia men to the Square," impressing my childish fancies with all the awe and admiration that Wellington or Napoleon had excited on the fields of Belgian Waterloo! You will perhaps recall with me, that "*bete noire*," of our youthful days,

"Bloody Scauyas," and our solicitude in endeavoring to discover the exact site of the encounter with those sanguinary Indians. But why should I endeavor to revive the reminiscences which the occasion cannot fail to awaken!

How eagerly my revered father would have responded to your call—he who in the home of his adoption, with new interests and duties at heart, never ceased to cherish the fond associations connected with his early manhood.

Trusting that success may attend the happy event, I am, yours, sincerely,

F. C. VAN WYCK.

FROM JUDGE E. L. BURTON.

OTTUMWA, IOWA, August 20th, 1879.

Dear Sir:—I have received from the committee on behalf of the town of Waterloo, an invitation to be present at the Sullivan Centennial and Waterloo Re-union on the 3rd day of September. I should be pleased to be present on that occasion, but my official duties will not permit, as I shall be constantly employed in holding court from the 11th inst., until the 1st of December.

Although it is now nearly a quarter of a century since I left Waterloo, yet the memory of "old times" is as fresh almost as yesterday, and I can never forget the many kind and warm friends I left behind. I regret exceedingly, that I shall be unable to unite with you in your Celebration. I know it would be most pleasant "to meet old friends and renew old friendships," and I would permit nothing of a purely personal character to stand in the way; but one in the discharge of official duties is the servant of the public, and he can scarcely call the time his own.

I extend, through you, to the committee, my sincere thanks for their kind invitation, to them collectively, and

individually, as I am personally acquainted with every member of the committee.

Yours Respectfully,
E. L. BURTON.

FROM HON. H. H. RILEY.

CONSTANTINE, MICH., July 28th, 1879.

Dear Sir—I received your invitation to the “Sullivan Centennial,” for which I am much obliged. I am going to-day into the Lake Superior region for a few weeks, and fear I cannot get around in time to enjoy the occasion.

It is not only patriotic but instructive, to revive the history of our country, by these Centennial outbursts and in this way turn the mind of the present age, back into the past, and set it at work there.

How few know about the civilization, government and life of the Six Nations of Indians in 1779! How few, know the high state of the cultivation of their lands, or the size and number of buildings erected by them, at Canandaigua, Geneva, Waterloo and the surrounding country at that time. “Scoyes” afterwards “Scauyas,” was quite a garden, when Colonel Harper destroyed it, September 8, 1779.

Hoping you may have a glorious time, I am truly yours,

H. H. RILEY.

FROM HON. GEORGE C. GIBBS.

LOS ANGELES, CAL., August 11th, 1879.

Dear Sirs—I have received your kind invitation to attend the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan’s march across the territory of Seneca County in 1779.

Though unable to accept your invitation, nothing could

afford me greater pleasure, than to be with you, on that occasion, for the localities touched by the line of General Sullivan's march along the eastern shore of the Seneca Lake, are among the familiar scenes of my boyhood, and many an incident of that memorable expedition, narrated to me by venerable men long since passed away, remains, and always will remain in my memory.

From my distant home beyond the Sierras, I send cordial greetings, and kind wishes for yourselves and those who shall meet with you, to commemorate that interesting event in the annals of the "Lake Country." I remain, very truly yours,

GEORGE C. GIBBS.

FROM RT. REV. BISHOP WELLES,

DIOCESAN OFFICE, MILWAUKEE, WIS., }
August 25, 1879. }

Gentlemen:—I have delayed answering your courteous invitation, to be present at the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's Campaign, to be held at Waterloo, September 3d, hoping that I might be able so to arrange my appointments for the autumn months, that it would be in my power to inform you of my intended acceptance. I find, however, that pressing duties will make this impossible.

Personally, nothing could give me greater pleasure, than to be in Waterloo,—so dear to me in all respects,—upon the occasion of this most interesting Centennial, and to join in a Re-union, which, I am sure, will be, to all who are present, most delightful in its commemorative exercises, and ever after, one of the cherished memories of life.

Very truly and sincerely,

EDWARD R. WELLES.

FROM HON. NORMAN SEYMOUR,

MOUNT MORRIS, August 4th, 1879.

Dear Sirs :—I have the honor to acknowledge your polite invitation to attend the Commemoration of General Sullivan's famous incursion into Western New York, to be held at Waterloo, September 3d.

I assure you I am much interested in the observance of the Centennial of that memorable expedition—the most effective against the Iroquois, that occurred during the Revolutionary war.

The history of that Campaign proves that General Sullivan and his brave army were inspired by the most sincere and lofty patriotism, and a monument should be erected, which should perpetuate their heroic bravery and daring.

I trust that my business engagements will allow me to share with you, the honors of that commemorative occasion. With sincere consideration,

I am, yours, very truly,

NORMAN SEYMOUR.

FROM HON. CHARLES E. STUART.

KALAMAZOO, Mich., August 30th, 1879.

My Dear Sir :—Your very kind letter and the invitations of your centennial and re-union committees, were both duly received and until within the last few days I had hoped that I should be able to meet you in person on the third proximo, and participate in your interesting ceremonies. But I am now convinced that it would be imprudent to venture upon the journey, and I must therefore forego one of the most desirable pleasures of my life.

Waterloo and Seneca county, present to my contempla-

tion, scenes and recollections of deeper interest than any other place upon earth, and gladly would I recall and recount some of them, at your Centennial and Re-union, and may I hope that some among you, will do justice to the memory of your distinguished men, who gave to Seneca county its high position in the Empire State. Such lawyers as John Knox, Jesse Clark, John Burton, Samuel Birdsall of Waterloo, Sacket and Stevens, Tyler and Bascom of Seneca Falls, Thompson and Maynard of Ovid. Such physicans as Fifield, Loring, Welles and Stuart, and such merchants and millers as Reuben Swift, John Watkins, Colonel Mynderse and N. P. Lee—these, and many others now gone, made Seneca county eminent, and are justly entitled to a high position in the history of New York.

Pardon me the impression, that your published history of Seneca county, sadly fails in doing justice to the memory of some of your ablest and most distinguished men. Will you please convey to your committee, my thanks, for the honor conferred by their invitation, and my best wishes for the complete success of your celebration, and for yourself, please accept my kindest regards.

Yours truly,

CHARLES E. STUART.

Formal letters regretting inability to attend the Celebration, were also received by the Committee, in addition to those published, from Governors Talbot, of Massachusetts; Bishop, of Ohio; Hoyt, of Pennsylvania; and McClellan, of New Jersey; United States Senators, Hon. Francis Kernan, and Hon. Roscoe Conkling; Ex-Governors Hon. John T. Hoffman and Myron H. Clark; from Hon. William M. Evarts, Hon. John Sherman, Hon. David M. Key, Hon. Charles Devens, Hon. Carl Schurz, of Washington, D. C.; Ex-Governor Gilbert C. Walker, of Virginia; Hon. Thomas C. Amory, of Boston, Mass.; Hon. Samuel

Sullivan Cox, New York City; Hon. J. H. Wade, Cleveland. Ohio; Hon. George F. Danforth, Rochester; Hon. James C. Smith, Canandaigua; Hon. George B. Bradley, Corning; General C. D. MacDougall, Auburn; Dr. F. B. Hough, Lowville; Hon. Elias W. Leavenworth, Syracuse; Hon. M. C. Burch, Grand Rapids, Michigan; Hon. William P. Letchworth, Buffalo; Hon. James A. Briggs, Brooklyn; Hon. E. W. Foster, Potsdam; Hon. Horatio Ballard, Cortland; Hon. John B. Linn, Belfonte, Pa.; Hon. Abraham Lansing, General Frank Chamberlain, Colonel John D. Van Buren, Hon. Neil Gilmour, Hon. George R. Howell, Hon. Richard Varick DeWitt, and Dr. S. B. Woolworth, Albany; Dr. D. H. Bissell, Geneseo; Jared Sandford, Mt. Vernon; W. S. Sayre, Bainbridge; Rev. Daniel Leisenring, Livonia; Benjamin Young, Milwaukee, Wisconsin; B. F. Woodruff, Rockwood, Michigan; and a number of others.

The exercises at the Grand Stand were concluded with the Benediction, pronounced by REV. PULASKI E. SMITH of Tyre.

While the Programme of Exercises* for the day, was in the main observed and carried out—the rich musical treat—both vocal and instrumental, which had been prepared, was unavoidably omitted by reason of the rain storm, and the consequent necessity of somewhat shortening the programme.

*See Appendix.

THE COLLATION.

The audience at the grand stand having been dismissed, the Officers of the Day, Speakers, Invited Guests, and many others, repaired to a large tent, provided by the local committee, upon the Fair Grounds, where an elegant collation had been prepared, which was served by the ladies of Waterloo.

RESPONSES TO SENTIMENTS AND TOASTS.

The cloth having been removed, the President of the Day, Judge Miller, announced the following sentiments, for the several towns, in alphabetical order, which in each instance, was responded to, by a resident of the town named :

COVERT.

The home and covert of a frank, industrious and frugal population—the banner agricultural town of the County,—whose inhabitants, while honoring the name of an early settler,—cannot be charged with covert behavior.

Responded to by REV. L. HALSEY, as follows:—

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen :—

From its covert, yet kindly metaphors, we might suppose this sentiment to have been drawn, not from the *Wells* of plain and practical truth, but from the poetical and fanciful imagination of the *Junior* member of the committee on toasts.

If there are any covert allusions to that celebrated can-

non,* whose boom has been heard so often in this Centennial Campaign, I beg leave to assure the committee that that cannon is *Covert*,—*covert* so deeply that it is never a *gun* to return.

But, Mr. President, this poetical sentiment partakes of fact, rather than of fancy. As the "banner agricultural town" of Seneca County, Covert is ready to compare products with any State in the Union, even with Vermont, renowned as it is, for its good-looking girls, its horses and its maple sugar, although

"The first and the last are extremely sweet,
And all are exceedingly hard to beat."

Covert congratulates the executive committee and the citizens of Waterloo, on the perfection of their arrangements, the beauty of their decorations, and the success of the celebration. Both the assembled multitude and the monument at Skoi-yase withstand the fury of the elements and the flight of time.

The town committee of Covert has done its work well. Especial honor is due the chairman, Supervisor D. C. Wheeler, for his untiring efforts to ensure a full representation from the town, most distant from the battlefield of Skoi-yase. The history, has been prepared with great care by Major Orlo Horton. The town Vice-President, Mr. Ira Almy, the Marshals, Messrs. I. H. Stout and Homer Boorum, entered heartily into the spirit of the celebration. Mr. J. L. Ryno aided in securing for the historian the list of soldiers, and Mr. L. B. Parshall in preparing the civil history. Other towns may boast of the public offices held by their citizens. Covert has sent some of her strongest men to the legislature, and is ready to do it again.

England has had her revenge upon America; for, look-

*According to tradition, General Sullivan buried one of his cannon in a ravine east of Seneca Lake, and one of the town committees, in facetious mood, offered a reward for its recovery.

ing upon her inhabitants as barbarians, and remembering that music hath charms to soothe the savage breast, she sent another Sullivan, in the ship *Pinafore*, to celebrate, by conquering the Americans, this Centennial anniversary of General Sullivan's expedition against the English and the Iroquois.

Look back one hundred years. That may appear to you to be a long period; but look back ten years; to many of us that will seem to be a short span. Ten years ago! Why, it seems almost like yesterday to many of us, so swiftly the car of time rolls on. Yet think of it! only ten of those short periods have passed by, since this country was the hunting ground of the Iroquois—the home of the red man—only nine such periods have passed since the first white settler was peering through the underbrush to see if the Indians were really gone.

Only ten times ten years, and how wonderful have been the changes. No more the canoe, the paddle, the well-worn trail, but the steamship and the railroad car. No more the wigwam, but the stately buildings of Willard and Cornell.

The history of the pioneers of this lake country is one upon which their descendants may look back with pardonable pride.

By their strong arms, the forests were swept away, the seeds of civilization and culture were sown in the wilderness, the school house and the church were built above the Indian's wigwam.

They were men, stalwart in frame and strong in purpose. Lacking, often, the learning to be gained from books, they had studied nature and the Bible. Rude, in a sense, they may have been, yet they were reverent in spirit. They sought a home in the wilderness, but they thought of another home further on. Hence, soon after providing a shelter for their families, they felt the need of a place for public worship. At first they met from

house to house, then they assembled in some large barn, then in the log school house, but ere long they built a rude temple, which, with solemn consecration, they set apart for the worship of God.

It is my privilege to speak to-day, as the representative of a town in which was built the first church edifice in the county, and the church then organized has been the mother of twelve daughter churches, the little one, as it were, becoming a thousand, and the weak one, a strong nation.

The hardships of frontier life, can be properly estimated only, by those who endure them year after year. The pioneers of Western New York came to a region which was not figuratively, but literally, a howling wilderness. Far from neighbors, far from the church, the school, the physician, they were deprived of many of what seem to their descendants, to be the essentials of life.

Many of them were soldiers who had been with General Sullivan in his successful expedition against the Iroquois. They remembered the sparkling Seneca, the bright Cayuga, and the fertile cornfields of the beautiful lake country, so beautiful, diversified as it is, by glen and lake, and forest, that it has been called "the Switzerland of America;" so fertile that it tempted even the Indian to the pursuit of agriculture. No sooner was the war ended, than one by one, or in little companies, the Continentals retraced their steps, coming now, not with the sword, but with the plowshare. One of these soldiers turned the first furrow between the lakes.

As we look about us, we see the truth of the adage that the triumphs of peace are greater than those of war. The pioneer seems to do more for us than the soldier, but the soldier must precede the pioneer. The axe, the bayonet, the torch of General Sullivan cleared the way for the plow, the spade, the anvil, of the early settlers. Much has been done for us; may we do much for others, inspir-

ed to noble endeavors by the remembrance of the sacrifices made by our fathers.

May the poet's be our Centennial prayer :

"O, make thou us through centuries long,
In peace secure, in justice strong;
Around our gift of freedom draw
The safeguard of Thy righteous law,
And, cast in some diviner mold,
Let the new cycle shame the old!"

FAYETTE.

While no longer bearing the name of the Father of his Country, honors the name of one of his distinguished generals, and the inhabitants of her historic soil, from lake to lake, and from Canoga, the birth-place of Red Jacket, to Skoi-yase, do honor to General Sullivan and his army.

Responded to by MR. SAMUEL MCINTOSH,* as follows :

Mr. President :—

I come from the birth-place of Red Jacket—not by the narrow trail (now obliterated, and crossed and re-crossed by many people, here to-day,) made by Sullivan and his army on their way to the battlefield of the Skoi-yase—but over a good and broad road, running through well cultivated farms, on which are built fine dwellings and commodious barns, and occupied by a thrifty and industrious yeomanry.

How changed is the face of nature in Fayette in a century ; (the last forty years of which I have lived therein;) then a dense wilderness, occupied by savages having undisputed possession of the soil, and now the happy abode of a people in a high state of civilization, and occupying it without molestation from within or without ! Would this change have taken place, had not General Sullivan and his heroes destroyed the power of the Iroquois, and silenced them forever ? Should we not then offer thanks and gratitude to these heroes for the

*Mr. McIntosh was unable, by reason of illness, to respond to this sentiment on the day of the celebration, but kindly sent a manuscript copy of his response.

great work they have done for the pioneers and their descendants of the town of Fayette? They opened the way for the pale-face to fell the forest and erect his cabin, and live in it without fear and trembling. Campaigning was the order of the day, before and since the Christian era, and ever will be, till all people adopt the Golden Rule of Christian ethics, "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you."

The great question is, shall we and our descendants always have possession of these happy homes in Seneca county, or may not another race, as different from our own as the Indians, away down in the coming centuries, send a victorious army and sack the villages, fire the dwellings and cornfields, and drive the women and children to the caves and caverns of the earth, and repeat what has been done in Waterloo, this day one hundred years hence? Disunion can be accomplished by corrupt politicians and statesmen, and the union of the ten towns of Seneca destroyed by their traitorous acts. If one of these towns should secede and get on the high horse of rebellion, the lash and the spur should be applied without immediate mercy, till she takes her place in the line of the union. I am not allowed to travel in my remarks out of the county of Seneca, but this is a sufficient illustration of my views.

Sullivan was from boyhood hardened by voluntary labor and exertion, and graduated as a soldier, not from a military school, but from the battlefields of the revolution. Washington well knew he was the man for the mission, and how well he filled it, the people of Seneca have answered to-day. To the patriot and hero LaFayette, (whose name our town now bears), who left honors and titles, and a luxurious home in another land, to endure the toil and dangers of a seven-years war, to help to establish independence and liberty in foreign colonies, inhabited by a race speaking a language unknown to him,—we

would be recreant to every principle of manhood, to forget him or to fail to hand down his name to the remotest future. The names of Washington, LaFayette and Sullivan will be household words as long as our country is united by the bond of union. Fayette, honored by bearing the names of Washington and LaFayette, has also been honored by having born and reared on her soil, nature's renowned orator, Red Jacket. Having incited the braves of his nation by his eloquence, before many council fires, to acts of valor, he lived to see his power broken and his race dispersed, and in despair he exclaimed, with his wonted eloquence, "I have aroused the energies of the living, but I cannot now animate the dead."

Fayette, the largest of the ten sister towns, in territorial area, is rich in soil and beautifully located by nature,—and her western and eastern boundaries washed by the waves of Seneca and Cayuga lakes, and their crystal waters kissed by the morning and evening sun, extends the right hand of fellowship and welcome to the people of her sister towns, present at the great centennial of 1879. A part of the land in Fayette, has been tilled nearly one hundred years, and still it yields, by proper cultivation, remunerative crops to the husbandman—proving that the strength and fertility of her soil are inexhaustible. Romulus and Varick may vie with each other, about the beauty and grace of their maidens, but until the sample presented here to-day, in the persons of the fourteen damsels from Fayette is excelled, she claims the banner, for the beauty and grace of her maidens. Fair and lovely as the lilies of the valley, they stand as fit models of grace, beauty and loveliness.

Fayette has also the honor of having erected within her territory a spacious and convenient alms house, to be occupied by the poor and unfortunate. Although such charities were unknown and would have been refused by the early pioneers of Seneca county, and (never having

been the abode of an Indian seeking its hospitable protection), it stands as a monument of kindness and benevolence of the people of this town to the poor. The 'nine sisters' have the high honor also of having assisted Fayette in building, equipping and keeping this great enterprise in running order, by annual taxation.

How much the people of Seneca county have been blessed in a century, by the advancing tide of civilization ! Though the barbed arrow of the Indian has quivered in the bosom of the white man, and drank his life-blood, can we say it was not sent on its mission of death in defense of home and family and country ? Although nearly all of the brave Iroquois have, like Washington, LaFayette and Sullivan, been gathered to their fathers, may their great anticipation of occupying a happy hunting ground beyond this world of rugged events, be more than realized.

JUNIUS,

The parent of towns—while some of her children now greatly surpass the parent in wealth and population—yet not in a bountiful soil and in a quiet, peaceful and prosperous yeomanry.

Responded to by HON. W. W. VANDEMARK, as follows:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:—

Junius congratulates her offspring and sister towns on this occasion—memorial from the events of an hundred years. We celebrate an event that unfolded our present greatness, giving us this beautiful county, with its fertile soil and glorious landscape, lying between two beautiful lakes, whose waters are as pure as the motives of those who meet here to-day. Pardon me, if I allude to the fact that many good men question the propriety of celebrating an event that deprives one of God's children of his rightful heritage, that a more powerful people might enjoy its benefits, and while I forbear making any remarks relative to the sentiment, allow me to say that in this, as in

all modern, social, business or political arrangements, the spirit prevails, that "might makes right." Waiving all questions of fine ethical distinctions, we meet to-day to celebrate our good fortune, because the deeds of a hundred years ago, give us the power we have, and our pleasant surroundings.

Junius was once, geographically, an important town, comprising within its limits the towns of Seneca Falls, Waterloo, Tyre and a portion of what is now Wayne county. In 1812 that portion now part of Wayne, was taken off. The town then more alive, increased in wealth and population, until 1829, when a portion owing to business success and local advantages, became restive under parental restraint, and were let off, forming the towns of Waterloo and Seneca Falls--Tyre from instinct went with Seneca Falls. Since that departure, Junius has retained her present limits, with a soil increasing in fertility, and a happy and contented people.

The first settlers in Junius were one Bedell and the Southwicks. Bedell located near where D.G. Stuart now resides, setting out the orchard north of his residence. The Southwicks located near Dublin--a hamlet taking its name from an Irishman by the name of Moody who kept the first store there. Other names historical with this town, are Brownell, Fisk, Moore, French, Maynard, Thorn and Hart. These men and their immediate descendants, are the pioneers, who, with axe and spade, felled the forests, and drained the marshes, transforming the wilderness into the fertile fields, and laying the foundation of our present importance, prosperity and happiness. The descendants of these pioneers are with us to-day, acting for the advancement of town interests. One particularly, is not only honored at home, but our sister towns having received the benefit of his wise counsels and judgment, have, on several occasions, honored him with the chairmanship of the Board of Supervisors, an office he filled

with acceptance, until the accumulation of years admonish him to retire from active duties. I refer to the Honorable Orin Southwick.

Junius has a quiet people, living out their full measure of a happy life, and while she rejoices at the success of her offspring, with their busy streets, far-famed manufacturing, palatial hotels and residences, from which she receives indirectly many benefits, she would criticise, with parental mildness and gentleness, that exhibition of judgment that allowed the partial construction of a railroad, that serves no purpose, but to foster the growth of weeds and afford building materials an opportunity to test the destructive action of the elements, and the wear and tear of time.

Again Junius congratulates her offspring and sisters, and as the historic blood which animated those intimately identified with the past, circulates in younger veins, we have an earnest that Junius will always rank number one, and in the future will cheerfully unite with her offspring and sisters, in celebrating any event that shall add to the prosperity of the best county, in the first State, of the greatest nation on the globe.

LODI.

The southern entrance door, through which most of the early settlers of the south part of this county entered, and whose soil was first trodden by General Sullivan's army upon his march across Seneca County.

Responded to by MR. P. V. N. BODINE, as follows :

Mr. President :—

The town of Lodi occupies an honored place in the history of Sullivan's march through this county. She was the first to welcome his war-worn veterans. As they climbed from a deep ravine, on their northward march, one hundred years ago to-day, what is now the township of Lodi lay at their feet, in all its native loveliness. Their savage

foe utterly demoralized by their defeat at Newtown, had left their cabins, their cornfields and orchards to the mercy of the invaders. On their left, the waters of the lake, visible from that high bluff for a stretch of thirty miles, glinting in the morning sun, smiled them a welcome. Before them, as far as the eye could reach to the north, rose the massive forests of oak and of maple, whose giant trunks gave ample evidence to the practiced eye of a yeoman soldiery, of the depth and fertility of the soil whence they sprung. It was not strange that many a man in the rank and file of that army should register a vow in his heart, that, when peace returned, he would come again to this land of beauty and of promise, bringing with him his households gods, and make himself a home on these old hunting grounds of the Senecas. They did not forget the vow. In after years, many of them came with their families and their oxen, along the same pathway they had before helped to hew out of the forest, and over which they had then marched with knapsack and musket, and entering this county through the town for which I have the honor to respond, built their cabins and erected their household altars, on sunny slopes and in sheltered valleys all along the line of Sullivan's march. Some of the best of them stopped in Lodi, and with strong hearts and willing hands subdued the forests and made homes and history for the future county of Seneca.

What a contrast, sir, between then and now! There is not to-day in this region of country certainly, and perhaps not in this broad land, a rural township more beautiful for situation and outlook—not one more likely to yield ample returns to the labors of intelligent husbandry, than that of Lodi. With her feet planted in the clear waters of Seneca Lake, her once rugged slopes terraced into smiling vineyards, bearing clusters that almost rival those of Eschol, her fruitful bosom garnished with a rich and varied farming landscape of hill and vale, teeming with a

busy and intelligent population, her head rising midway between the lakes nearly a thousand feet above their level, she stands the peer, at least of her sister townships, in beauty and fertility, and in position and physical conformation she stands at the head of this county. From her highest point she can in one view, take in all there is of little Seneca, which lies below her like a jewel set in the silver fringes of the lakes, and from that same point, in one sweep of her vision, she can count Tompkins, Cayuga, Wayne, Ontario, Yates, Livingston, Steuben and Schuyler. In material wealth she cannot hope to compete with commercial centers, but I am proud to say that not one acre of her soil is mortgaged for the payment of any public bond, and her well-tilled and productive farms with their neat and commodious, and not a few elegant and costly dwellings, her thrifty villages with their churches and their schools, their shops and places of business, all give evidence not only of the thrift, but also of the culture of her people. Her moral and intellectual status is such as one would expect of a people descended from pioneers of the old Huguenot stock. The simple faith and sturdy patriotism of the fathers have descended to the children. Her sons have been honored in both the State and National halls of legislation, and have always nobly responded when called to defend, with the sword, the honor and integrity of our country. In her cemeteries, side by side, lie soldiers of the revolution, veterans of 1812, and mutilated forms borne from the battlefields of the great rebellion. We feel, sir, that Lodi is worthy of the place nature has given her, worthy of the position which history assigns her, worthy of the sentiment with which you have this day honored her. She has lived up to the measure of her privileges. Through the pluck and perseverance and patriotism of her pioneers, and the energy and intelligence of their descendants, she has realized all that the glorious campaign of Sullivan made possible for her.

OVID.

Once having the sole seat of justice of Seneca County, located upon her classic hills, shares with Waterloo, in the government of the model little County of Seneca.

Responded to by Rev. W. L. HYDE, as follows:

Mr. President :—

Ovid still continues perched upon her classic hill, but the town is cut down from its original magnitude of ninety years ago. Then Ovid with Romulus and Junius, made up the entire of the military townships which now constitute Seneca County, and Ovid held within itself the present beautiful and prosperous towns of Lodi and Covert, and it seems to me, if that individual whoever he was, who named our township, had stood upon the principal eminence of our town, and had taken in the magnificent panorama of natural beauty, which stretches out in every direction, one of the most extensive and attractive to be found in this or any other land, the bright waters of Seneca on the one hand, and Cayuga on the other; swift running brooks, pouring their abundant waters into them; with parts of what are now nine counties, looming up in the distance, near or remote; a most fertile soil before him, sloping so gently toward either lake, as to give the best facilities for drainage, and to present the sweetest face to the morning or post meridian sun, he would have hesitated before imposing the name of that old Roman heathen upon this spot, and would have given it, one of those significant and musical Indian names of which we have some yet left to us, in Canoga, Kendaia, Kanadasaga, names that have in them the wildness and sweetness of notes of the forest bird, names that have the freshness of the virgin soil, and should have been left upon the soil as mementoes of its original inhabitants.

Early in the spring of the same year that Washington was inaugurated President, seven enterprising men from the northern part of Pennsylvania, four brothers, Dun-

lap, Joseph Wilson, Hugh Jameson and William Roberts, after having traveled almost the entire circuit of Seneca Lake, determined to locate within the limits of the present town of Ovid. About a half mile south-west of the site of our village cemetery, they built a log cabin, as joint property, staked out their claims, sowed wheat, then leaving William Dunlap to watch their work through the long winter, they went back to Pennsylvania to return with their families in the spring. Andrew Dunlap made his permanent home on lot number eight. His barn which is still standing, and whose huge oak timbers look as if there must have been giants in the early days to handle them, served as a court house for the early settlers. We read that the twin seat of justice of Ovid, while a part of Onondaga County, in an early day, was not here in Waterloo, but in the corn house of Comfort Tyler, at Aurora. Which was the most inspiring to the lawyers of that day, the smell of hay, or of corn, history saith not, perhaps it was the juice of corn. These early settlers of our town, were energetic, industrious men, many of them of marked individuality, which they have bequeathed to their descendants.

The Dunlaps, the Kinnies, the Wilsons, the Seeleys, more intimately related to Ovid as it is now, the Halseys, Posts, Demotts, Coverts, Ditmars, Smiths and Bodines, have left their enduring record in the land on which they toiled, the institutions they helped to rear, and the character of their descendants.

How like the tale of romantic adventure, reads the story of Judge Halsey's journey from Southampton, L. I., in the year 1792; pushing his way on from Schenectady by the Mohawk, Oneida Lake, and Oneida and Seneca Rivers, to Seneca Lake, having to carry his batteaux over various portages. After reaching his point of destination, clearing up his lot, building his cabin, sowing wheat, planting the seeds of an orchard, all in this one season,

and thus having prepared the way for his family, he retraced his steps homeward by the same route, and after the next winter was over, took several families with him along the way traversed the year before. This Judge Halsey, ten years afterward, when Ovid was organized into a town, and he was chosen supervisor, found an obstacle to his performing the duties of the office, from the fact that there was no justice of the peace near, before whom he could take the necessary oath, but he was equal to the emergency. He was already justice of the peace, so what should he do, but swear himself in as supervisor.

Not only were these early settlers law abiding, God-fearing, industrious men, but they sought to surround themselves with the means of culture and education. When the first preacher's advent was announced, Judge DeMott says the whole settlement was notified. The people left their summer work, hastily constructed a brush house to shelter them from the sun, and made seats of cleft logs, thus giving the preacher the best welcome their rude circumstances would allow. As early as 1825, they built a three-story brick building for an academy, the first school of this kind in the county, and established at once a first grade school, which has sent out a large number of pupils, who have been, and still are, occupying places of usefulness and honor.

It should have fallen upon some descendant of Ovid's first settlers to commemorate their enterprise and work, but as it has been put upon me, I am glad to bear my humble testimony, and will close with this remark:

However we may feel attached to the localities where we have our homes, yet we must all feel a just pride in this most beautiful and fertile region which embraces all our homes, and well may we honor those intrepid heroes of a hundred years ago, whose war-like prowess cleared the pathway for our early pioneers. .

ROMULUS,

Not like ancient Rome, the ruler of the world, but the home of an honest, sturdy, patriotic yeomanry.

Responded to by REV. L. J. GROSS, as follows:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen :—

I am not here to eulogize the town of Romulus. It has been well said that, a man whose chief pride is in his ancestors, is very much like a potato—the best part of him is under ground. That Romulus is not like ancient Rome, the ruler of the world, is true; but if “in that elder day, to be a Roman was greater than a king,” I can safely say that to be known as an honest, sturdy, patriotic citizen of the town of Romulus, is higher honor than was ever enjoyed by “the noblest Roman of them all.” I will not assert that nature has stamped the ten commandments upon the faces of all our townsmen, but that Romulus, like old England, “expects every man to do his duty,” is certain. So much we may claim, without pretension on the one hand, or detraction on the other.

As regards the place that Romulus fills in the history of Seneca County, our town historian, E. Seeley Bartlett Esq., will fully inform you. Some incidents, however, of the record of Romulus, it may not be amiss to mention. Romulus can boast of no court-house, jail, or practicing lawyer—the last fact perhaps accounts for the tranquility we enjoy. The first church organization in Seneca County was the Romulus Baptist church, in 1795. One of its first pastors, Rev John Caton, was the comrade of Washington and Lafayette. The first representative of Seneca County in our State legislature, was Judge John Sayre of Romulus. Seneca County has also honored herself by sending other Romulus men to represent her in the councils of the State of New York. Their terms of office cover a period of eleven years. The first man in Seneca County to emancipate his slaves was

William Seeley of the town of Romulus. This was done in 1794. The organization of the first medical board of Seneca County was effected by a Romulus physican, Dr. Ethan Watson. The records tell us that twenty Romulus men served in the Revolutionary war, and fifty in the war of 1812. Degorry Prowtt, a Romulus man, was a drummer in Sullivan's command; he lies buried in the old McDuffietown cemetery; and while others are justly praising the heroic dead, I would give some tribute to the drummer boy of the long ago, who beat his drum to encourage his general to beat the red skins. To show that the old patriotic fervor did not die with the sires of the revolution, I need only refer you to the war record of the 50th, 148th, 111th and 126th regiments of New York volunteers.

"With malice toward none and with charity for all," I may truthfully quote the words of a New England writer, and claim that Romulus also "produces the handsomest girls, the truest wives, the noblest mothers, and the most glorious old maids in the world."

Mr. President, "honest, sturdy, patriotic yeomanry" are the leaven of American society. Such were the men who marched to the bugle call of Sullivan; such were the heroes of Gettysburg; such, we hope, will be the legacy of Romulus to the future.

SENECA FALLS.

The earliest settled and most populous town of the county; the enterprise of her capitalists and the skill of her mechanics have made her name and manufactures known throughout the world.

Responded to by HON. GILBERT WILCOXEN, as follows :

Mr. President :—

As I have been selected by the committee to speak for the town of Seneca Falls, it being a part of our creed never to refuse to do anything required of us, (unless it

is to pay town railroad bonds,) and, however embarrassing it is for a lawyer to talk, I must obey instructions.

I think it may be safely predicted that hereafter no ruthless invader will dare attempt the destruction of Skoi-yase; it is too near Seneca Falls for that.

Seneca Falls has no court house or jail, (perhaps we ought to have,) yet the whole county can bear witness that we do our full share towards keeping these invaluable aids to civilization in operation.

Without the village of Seneca Falls where to-day would be the market for the agricultural products of the neighboring towns?—bullheads from Tyre, squashes from Waterloo, and sour-kraut from Fayette.

But, seriously, Mr. President: In the sentiment that has been given, Seneca Falls is referred to as the first settled and the most populous town of the county. We are happy to have with us to-day one who came with the first settler (Lawrence Van Cleef) ninety years ago—probably the oldest living pioneer of our county—Mrs. Polly Chambers.

In the various subdivisions that have from time to time been made, Seneca Falls is, in extent of territory, the smallest, save one, of the county. But from the favored location of her village, surrounded with rich farming lands, the products of which have here ever found a ready market, combined with the enterprising spirit that has always characterized her people, she has become the first in wealth, in population and in manufactures. Situated on the beautiful stream, that, like a ribbon of silver, connects the crystal waters that gently wash the sunset shores of our county with the lovely Cayuga that first greets the morning sun—its dashing current that to our pioneers made only nature's music, has been utilized till the whole atmosphere now resounds with the hum of industry; a spirit of progress as untiring as her revolving wheels, has stimulated her various business enterprises and contributed to her steady

and constant advancement.

The smoke of the wigwam of a century since, has given place to that of the forge. To the cabin, nestled lowly beneath the shady trees on the river's bank, have succeeded stately manufactories, that, with their busy throngs of intelligent mechanics, have filled our streets with their wares and sent their products to every part of the civilized world.

The character of our business, has, within a few years, greatly changed. Seneca Falls was once the centre of an extensive grain trade. Its market was inferior to none, and in the production of flour it was second only to Rochester and Oswego in the State. Its nine flouring mills, with ninety-five run of stone, have been reduced to four, with barely eighteen run—its production of flour, from two thousand barrels per day, to now less than two hundred for export, not a pound of which finds its way to the seaboard. The unjust discriminations of railroad monopolies has nearly ruined our grain market, and effectually killed the milling interest. It has alike injuriously affected the village and county, the products of our farms and our factories, and added materially to the cost of merchandise from the east.

Notwithstanding these various disadvantages, our capitalists and the inventive genius and cunning skill of our mechanics, have overcome these adverse circumstances, so that our town has become prosperous and wealthy through other and more skilled productions.

Seneca Falls has a history that it may not be altogether vanity to regard with pride. The history of the town and of its prominent men, is common property. Not to mention those now active in business pursuits who are to-day giving a character to the place that is a credit to our whole county—among the many who have passed away and left the impress of their characters upon the community, the town, county and State; whose history is as imperish-

able as the records of our county, and is inseparably connected with the growth of the town and the fondest recollections of its inhabitants—the familiar names Mynderse, Tillman, Sackett, Bascom, Payne, Dey, Downs, Daniels, Seymour, Chamberlain, Johnson, Cowing and Partridge, will long be held in honored remembrance.

Mr. President, with the past to inspire, the present to stimulate, and the future for our children, before us, may we not hope that a century hence, they may rejoice as we do to-day, in hallowed recollections, and as a united, prosperous and happy people.

TYRE.

Unlike her ancient namesake, without a seaport, except the ports upon the line of the canals—is also unlike ancient Tyre, in being the home of a law-abiding, God-fearing people.

Responded to by MR. E. F. STRONG, as follows:

Fellow Citizens, Ladies and Gentlemen :—

As a modest citizen of a purely agricultural, and therefore, unpretentious township, I trust you will not think me vain or presuming, if in responding to the sentiment just read, in behalf of the town which I have the honor to represent on this occasion, any seemingly pretentious assertions be made. We claim nothing on account of our name. To us, it is as if a well preserved but antiquated old hat once worn by somebody's great-grand-father, were put upon the head of a good looking young man at his majority, and he compelled to wear it. It may give him a comical, venerable look, but it cannot make him old. So we will patiently wear the old tile, until we get a better. It cannot make us old. We are but fifty at the most—one of the youngest of Seneca's townships. Young, vigorous, growing, and full of life, nothing in our surroundings is suggestive of such a name, unless the tide of commerce along our borders, the *fin-ity*

of our waters, or a place for the spreading of nets have a remote allusion to that ancient city. With a population less than any of our county towns, we have carpenters and masons to build our houses, blacksmiths and wheelwrights to make or mend our carriages and implements, shoe-makers to cobble our soles—sufficient for our needs, one miller to grind our grain, one merchant of various commodities, by the print or yard or pound, teachers for our schools—plenty (three) ministers of the gospel to minister to our spiritual necessities, and one physician who doctors our bodily and physical ailments by administering medicine as an allopathist, and our moral obliquities and deficiencies by administering law and justice as a homœopathist. Rumsellers none; years ago they were obliged to quit. Lawyers none; no one has been invited; no one has manifested a desire to make his home with us. Why not? Query—If all the towns of this county would adopt this position of Tyre, would not the burthen of taxation pass, and the county of Seneca enter upon a career of prosperity such as she has not attained in all the past century? We have none of the outward show of wealth; no palatial residences; no monied corporations; no railroad as yet crosses our borders, but the ring of the bell, the whistle of the engine, and the roar of the train, reach us from every side. In comparison with other county towns, the variety, quality and quantity of our fruits, are second to none. And in proportion to our acreage, the quantity and quality of our cereals, are equal to any. Tyre has no bonded debt, or any other, unless it be a debt of thankful remembrance of that band of noble pioneers, whose herculean labors, amid privation, and want and sickness and suffering, changed and transformed the wilderness of wood and fern, to pleasant homes, and fields and farms. The pioneers are gone. Their deeds should be ever green in our memories. Again, as we stir the generous soil, or drop the dry seed into its prolific bosom, or gather its bounti-

ful harvests, we acknowledge an ever increasing debt of grateful heartfelt thanks to the Giver of all good, that "The lines are fallen unto us in pleasant places—yea, we have a goodly heritage."

We do claim to be a "law abiding, God-fearing people"—to be the equals of any in love of country, in fealty to our government, in obedience to its laws, and in readiness with our fortunes, or our lives, if necessary, to uphold or defend the stars and stripes—that glorious old flag of our union. Nor is this an empty boast. We point with honest pride to the war record of the great rebellion, where every requisition upon the town of Tyre for men or money will be found fully, honestly, met and filled. Leaving the recital of the stirring events, and far-reaching consequences resulting from the day we celebrate, to others, and gratefully acknowledging our share of the good it brought to us, permit me, in closing this, perhaps, too lengthy response, to say, that in this day of glorious adulation and gratulation, it seemed right that Tyre should "blow her own horn," that others might know, that we are not that antiquated fossil that our venerable name might lead them to infer. Although with becoming decorum we have borne aloft that old hat for fifty years, we are young yet, tolerably good looking, middling well-to-do, and claim together with you, to be a part and parcel of this great, growing irrepressible nation.

VARICK.

The central town of the county; the youngest of the Seneca tribe; her beautiful domain only limited by the charming lakes—Cayuga and Seneca; in name she honors a revolutionary patriot—Colonel Richard Varick, the trusted Secretary of General George Washington.

Responded to by the REV. J. WILFORD JACKS, as follows :

Mr. President :—

In our estimation, there can be but one reason why Varick should have selected one of her youngest citizens

to represent her on this proud occasion.

She, the youngest of the family group, thought it not in keeping with her relative history to invite one of her venerable sires to tell her story, but has kindly asked one of her youngest sons to open her record.

The family group always regard the youngest child with more than usual favor. In charity they overlook his faults. So, if the youngest child of the county shall seem to boast to-day, her staid older brothers and sisters will surely forgive.

Varick was born and christened February 6th, 1830. The nine other towns received her with glad expectancy, and ever since have lent her a helping hand.

Her territory was once a part of the township of Romulus, and ever since the division, the parent has regarded the child with tenderness, and their mutual relations, both in church and state, have been so intimately blended, as to be almost identical.

The location of Varick is charming; the morning sunlight does not touch her shores till it has greeted the waters of the beautiful Cayuga, and the evening sun kisses her good night, across the peaceful Seneca.

Her name does not remind you of carnage, of desperate fields of blood, as do Lodi and Waterloo. We do not boast a name which reminds us of ancient heroes or classic lore, as do the names of Junius and Ovid, of Romulus and Tyre; but we honor the name of one of the purest of American patriots, the best of men and an earnest Christian, Colonel Richard Varick, a hero of the revolution. A lawyer by profession, when the war broke out, he immediately tendered his services to his country. He fought in the memorable battles of Stillwater and Saratoga in 1777, which resulted in the surrender of General Burgoyne. Soon he was transferred to West Point, and then became confidential secretary of General Washington. He was afterward Recorder of the city of New York; was

elected to the Assembly of New York twice, and served as Speaker both years; was afterward Attorney-General, and for twelve years was Mayor of the city of New York, the longest period any one has served in that capacity since the Revolution. His later life was devoted to philanthropic and religious objects. He was one of the founders of the American Bible Society and its first Treasurer, and afterward, on the death of John Jay, was elected its President. His life was marked by strict integrity as a public man, by unaffected piety and consistency as a Christian.

The poet says "What's in a name?" "Much every way." We would fain believe that the spirit of Richard Varick still abides among the people of this town. Free from paupers, free from criminals, it has been the home of many quiet, virtuous people. We have few professional men, but straight business men and industrious farmers, an honest and stable people.

As proof let me refer you to the church which I have the honor to represent, which retained one pastor for twenty-one years. And in this same Varick, there is a pastor who has labored with one people more than fifty-eight years, (and he is here to-day,) a pastorate whose continuance is almost unparalleled in American history—the pastorate of Rev. Dr. Diedrich Willers.

The speaker for Romulus has told you that "you could not find handsomer girls, truer wives, and more glorious old maids than could be found in that town."

But it is a significant fact that he counted the ladies of Varick far prettier and truer still, for when he was seeking a wife, he did not lead to the altar one of those Romulus fair ones, but a far prettier daughter of Varick.

In early times we had our eccentric men, but they were true as steel.

You remember that memorable wedding at the hotel of Jacob Buys. His niece was to be married. Before the



Sincerely yours
Diedrich Willers

ceremony he called the clergyman aside and asked him how many prayers he was accustomed to offer during the services. The minister replied, "Just as many as are requested." "Well, pray twice, this time," said Mr. Buys, "for they are an awful wicked set on both sides." And when the groom only paid him the customary fee, one dollar, the landlord handed him another dollar to pay for the extra labor performed.

Since the town of Varick was formed you have honored her citizens with the highest offices in your gift. From her borders you have chosen two county clerks and a county treasurer; four times has she represented your county in the Assembly.

And when the people of the State were pleased, for the first time in seventy years, to call one of the citizens of Seneca to one of its highest positions, you turned instinctively to Varick, your youngest child, (to change the figure) the last discovered star of the constellation, and by an overwhelming majority you placed in the chair of Secretary of State, that courteous gentleman, that fine scholar, that true man, (may I mention the name of that modest man) Hon. Diedrich Willers, Jr. That name with that of Steele and Burroughs and Dey,—Varick will not allow to perish.

Thus we have endeavored to gather and weave together some of the more salient features of Varick's history. But no eloquence, no poetry, no logic can do justice to her past history. The fathers have passed away, leaving us not only the fruits of toil, but a rich heritage of character and true manly worth.

Varick is proud of her past record. May her future reputation never becloud her past; if it be possible, let her future deeds be even more worthy.

WATERLOO.

Named in honor of the memorable battle-field of Waterloo, which decided the fate of nations, and of the world—occupying the site of the ancient Indian village of Skoi-yase, visited by General Sullivan's army, a hundred years ago—a fitting spot upon which to erect a monument to General Sullivan and his army.

Responded to by MR. FRED'K L. MANNING, as follows:

Mr. President:—

In responding to this sentiment in behalf of the town of Waterloo, I may be permitted to say that whoever named the towns through which Sullivan marched, ought to have had a monument erected to his memory, before opportunity was given him to stamp such inappropriate names on so beautiful a portion of a new continent. In this great country of the future, the very names should be redolent of the soil, or, if exception is allowed, it should be such as gratitude impels in memory of the nation's patriots and statesmen. The Indian words were musical and expressive, and that they should be cast aside in favor of Belgic villages and Roman Senators is an offence, that, viewed from the standpoint of these later days, really assumes the proportions of a crime.

By the inexorable and seemingly cruel law of nature, the strong alone must possess the earth—the weak must yield in the struggle and the fittest race at last survive. Reason and observation accept the rule, yet sentiment lingers sadly at the thought that Sullivan's expedition was but the advance guard of a stronger civilization, before which the aboriginal life was to be crushed and wasted, as were its homes in this vicinity, a hundred years ago. The old names, however, outlive the vanished race, and although our legislators have written in the statute books the modern name of our village, still a portion holds in common speech, the name that Sullivan knew.

A century has passed since his coming. It has touched the wilds he found, as with an enchanter's wand. The

trees of the hunting grounds are swept away, and where the hunter tracked his game through almost pathless woods, broad, fertile fields are yearly heavy with golden harvests. The river in which he fished, turns the wheels of mills and factory, whose fabrics of use and taste go forth to other lands that were old in luxury before the Spanish ships sailed toward the western seas. One hundred years ago, the ground on which we stand, was almost unknown land. To-day, it is the very centre of the richest agricultural beauty of the State. Its barriers of barbarism were cut away by Sullivan's command, and the army of peace and industry silently followed the one of fire and sword.

Where then, I ask, should the General's monument better be builded, than in the capital town of the fairest county of that rich region, which his expedition rescued from barbarism, and made ready for the sunlight and activity of the present day.

At the conclusion of the responses to SENTIMENTS FOR THE TOWNS, the President announced the following

GENERAL TOASTS.

MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN—and the officers and soldiers of his command—whose services we this day commemorate.

HON. EDWARD SULLIVAN of Boston.

THE ARMY AND NAVY—Always ready, in any emergency, to defend and and preserve the liberties of our country.

GENERAL J. DEAN HAWLEY of Syracuse.

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA—In union there is strength.

MR. WILLIAM L. STONE of Jersey City, N. J.

THE SOLDIERS OF 1812—The brave men who carried the country safely through the second war with our ancient enemy, Great Britain.

MR. JASON SMITH of Tyre.

THE SIX NATIONS OF INDIANS—Once a great and powerful confederation. "Who is there to mourn for Logan?"

Responded to by HON. BENJ. F. HALL of Auburn.

THE PIONEER SETTLERS OF SENECA COUNTY—A hardy, industrious band of workers, to which we owe our present advancement and prosperity.

Responded to by MR. D. B. LUM of Seneca Falls.

THE STATE OF NEW YORK—The Empire State, the foremost in the Union, in population, wealth, commerce, intellectual and material resources.

Responded to by HON. WILLIAM H. BOGART of Aurora.

THE LADIES—While they take no part in the conflict of arms upon the battlefield—yet, to their patriotic example and heroic endurance of privation and suffering—we greatly owe the priceless liberties which we enjoy.

GENERAL J. H. MARTINDALE of Rochester.

THE FARMERS—When their occupation is prosperous, all trades, professions and classes are prosperous.

MR. WILLIAM G. WAYNE of Seneca Falls.

THE MECHANICS—To whose enterprise and inventive skill, Seneca County is greatly indebted.

MR. WILLIAM H. POLLARD of Seneca Falls.

THE PRESS.

Responded to by REV. DR. O'SULLIVAN of Camillus.

THE JUDICIARY AND THE LEGAL PROFESSION.

Responded to by HON. SANDFORD R. TENEYCK of New York City.

THE CLERGY—Commissioned to proclaim the message of peace on earth and good will to men, yet in time of war they have never failed to bear their part, by voice and arm, in support of their country.

Responded to by REV. DR. DIEDRICH WILLERS of Varick.

The omission of several of the responses was due to the absence from the collation, on account of the storm, of several gentlemen to whom the duty of responding had been assigned.

The committee exceedingly regret that, on account of the absence of a stenographer, they failed to secure for publication the very eloquent and scholarly responses of HON. WILLIAM H. BOGART, HON. S. R. TENEYCK, and REV. DR. O'SULLIVAN.

The remarks of MESSRS. HALL, LUM and WILLERS, as kindly furnished by them, are subjoined in the order named.

THE SIX NATIONS OF INDIANS.

Once a great and powerful confederation "Who is there to mourn for Logan?"

JUDGE BENJAMIN F. HALL, of Auburn, responded to this toast; and after returning his thanks to the Committee for inviting him to attend this great demonstration and of affording him the pleasure of hearing the eminent gentlemen who had addressed the large concourse from the stand, said: that as he, the Judge, had been detailed to assist at the dedication of the Monument, he thought General John S. Clark, of Auburn, who possessed the freshest trophies gleaned by any one from this field of antiquity, ought to have been called upon to respond to this toast, and to reveal to us some of his recent discoveries.

General Clark is entitled to the medal for his success in ascertaining the domestic polity and political autonomy of the Six Nations, the seat and sweep of their power, the location of their castles and villages in New York and Pennsylvania, and the manner in which they disposed of their conquests. He traced out the circuit of General Sullivan and aided to inspire the celebrations at Newtown and here, and the one to take place at Aurora. If he be too modest to rise here and say so himself, he must suffer the penalty of silence.

As he, the Judge, had made no fresh discoveries, he ranked only with the silver grays, who learned all they knew about Indians a long time ago. He knew, long ago, that the Six Nations, as a civic establishment and military power, were the greatest marvel in our annals; that with a personal body of 12,000 men, women and children, and not exceeding 3,000 warriors in the heyday of their power, they reduced nearly or quite, all the other tribes south of the Lakes, and east of the Mississippi, to subjection, and made them pay tribute to their government, in forms varying with the circumstances, with quite as much method and rigor, as the armies of the first Cæsars made the people of the countries they conquered pay tribute to the Roman Government. It was a marvel that a people so few in numbers and so feeble in military strength, should have been the most powerful class of nations on the continent. It was a marvel that they maintained their civil and military union so perfectly and so long. And it was a greater marvel still, that they were able to make conquest after conquest, through a long succession of years, and compel all the surrounding, as well as the subject tribes, to acknowledge their supremacy. And the more the affair is studied by antiquarians, philosophers and statesmen, in all its several aspects, the stranger it appears. Beyond all question, the Six Nations, in all their internal and external relations, their intelli-

gence, their methods, and ultimate supremacy over the neighboring tribes, constitute the greatest marvel in American history. And they are likely to stand in that relation to the end of time.

There is still another marvel in the history of the Six Nations, lately noticed by Governor Seymour. It is the marvel that, whilst all the other Indian tribes which formerly occupied the continent, east of the Mississippi, have either become extinct or greatly reduced in numbers, there are as many Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, Senecas and Tuscaroras, by name, on the several Indian Reservations in New York, Canada and Wisconsin, as there ever were when the confederacy was in the height of its power.

The historian of the day, the Rev. David Craft, reviewed the history of the Six Nations very correctly as far as he deemed pertinent to the occasion, and he, the Judge, commended it, and especially that part of it, which stated that the pillages and massacres at German Flats, Cherry Valley and Wyoming, were instigated by Sir John Johnson and other British emissaries, (and not because the Indians themselves were hostile to the settlers.)—to the careful attention of the generation of white men now living on their domain and particularly the young in the schools. The Dutch, who settled the valleys of the Hudson and the Mohawk, and the valleys of Cherry Creek and Wyoming, regarded and treated the natives as men—as men honest by nature—and not as the English settlers of New England did—as brutes, without souls to be saved or lost, and found them to be, what the Quakers of Pennsylvania found them,—harmless, honest neighbors. The result was, that the Indians appreciated that sort of treatment from the white settlers, and appeared to be disposed to reciprocate in kind. The cardinal fact that those pioneer settlers and the Indians of the Six Nations dwelt side by side in comparative peace and safety,

appears to warrant the assertion that the responsibility for the acts for which they were punished by General Sullivan, rested more upon the British Government than upon themselves. Those words in Mr. Craft's address were apples of gold, which deserve to be framed in pictures of silver. He thanked the reverend gentleman with all his heart, for bringing out that feature of ante-revolutionary history so prominently, not only on account of its truthfulness, but because it furnished him with the key note of what he wanted to say respecting Brant and Logan, as representatives of different classes of Iroquois—the Pagan class and the Christian class. In order to appreciate and comprehend that distinction, we should bear in mind that when the Revolutionary war was pending, all the Governors of all the Colonies, except Connecticut and Rhode Island, were intense royalists, and were under express instructions from the British Government to use their utmost endeavors to instigate the Indians to wage indiscriminate warfare upon the white inhabitants in rebellion against the King, without respect to age, sex or condition; that Carleton, the Governor of Canada, on the north, Tryon, the Governor of New York, and the Earl of Dunmore, the Governor of Virginia, on the south, undertook to comply with those instructions by hiring the Indians as soldiers, and that William Franklin, the son of Benjamin, the Governor of the Jerseys, and John Penn, the grandson of the founder William, found a way to avoid the instructions, if not to refuse to comply; that Tryon deputed Sir John Johnson of Johnstown, the British Indian Agent, to execute the instructions sent to him, and deserted his post of duty for a place of safety on a ship of war; that Carleton and Johnson together, hired the pagan Brant with a captain's commission and pay, with authority to recruit all the Indians of the Six Nations he could obtain for soldier's pay and booty; and that Murray hired a few southern Indians, and tried to hire Logan, the Cayuga, with his men, to enter the British

service and failed, in consequence of Logan's conversion to the pacific anti-war ideas and societies of the Moravians and Quakers. Murray was an Englishman of the first water. He believed in the efficacy of force. He sent Colonel Cresap with his backwoods rangers after him, to compel him to serve the King. Logan retired to the Kenawa, and while his family were coming to him in a canoe across the river, Cresap's party fired at them and killed them.

Brant* in his day was the representative of a class of pagan Mohawks, who could be hired to do almost anything for promotion and money. Logan in his day was the representative of a class of the Cayugas well advanced in civilization and as much above the class to which Queen Esther belonged, as are the present Cherokees above the Sioux. He was the sachem or senator of a large canton or department of Cayugas known and distinguished by Heckewelder, Loskiel, Zinzendorf and Weiser, as Christian Indians, well settled 150 years ago, and subsequently, in the vicinity of Wyalusing and Shamokin. He was the second son of the famous Shikellimus, also a wise and honored sachem of the Five Nations, and for five and twenty years the Indian agent for his people, of the Quaker Governor of Pennsylvania. He was therefore well descended. He married the beautiful daughter of Ontonegea, another sachem of the Five Nations. He was therefore well connected. Under the ministrations of the Moravian Bishop Zeisberger, who administered the consolations of the Christian religion to his dying father and solemnized his marriage with Alvaretta, he was converted to the doctrines of the Christian religion in or about the year 1740, baptized and christened with an English name. He was therefore entitled to be called a

*Brant died at Brantford, in Canada West, in the year 1817, and was buried in an Indian burying ground there. Hitherto nothing more than a plain slab has marked his grave. The movements on this side of the lines, to honor General Sullivan, with monuments, has started the project over there, of erecting a large monument to him.

Christian as much as any of his whiter neighbors.

Logan succeeded his honored father as sachem or senator and also as agent for the Governor of Pennsylvania. He possessed alike the confidence of his people and of the provincial authorities. He was a man of mark.

His inclinations to fight, or to join in fighting, if he ever had any in his youth, were, at the time of the destruction of his family by Cresap, apparently subdued by the influences of the whites around him. He was as highly civilized and refined as the whites. Having fallen into the non-resistant peace notions of the Quakers of that province, who constituted the most influential citizens, he was inclined to be a peace-maker, rather than a disturber of the peace. He was by precept and example, a man of kindness, hospitality and gentleness. He was a native nobleman, of dignified manners and deportment—an aboriginal sage, who kept aloof from the French war between whites, and intended to keep out of the revolutionary war, between whites. But the fates were against him—just as they have been against his people and race ever since.

Poor Lo, as you all know, has had a hard race run on this continent, ever since the white man found it. He has had a very hard time here generally and specifically. He has been doomed to all sorts of injuries and sufferings and to all sorts of anathemas. In most of his situations, he has stood as a target between hostile interests and policies and has been the victim of the arrows of both.

In 1774, Logan persisted in his peace ideas and policy, and for refusing to take sides in the preliminary skirmishes of the revolutionary war, he was punished by rifle shots aimed at his head and by the massacre of every member of his family—by a cold-blooded, deliberate, ruthless murder of everybody and everything dear to his heart, or which furnished him any motive for living.

Quaker as he was in his anti-war notions and habits, Christian as he was in his religious sentiments, that outrage was too much for his nature to bear. It aroused the latent Indian in his bosom, to its highest pitch of intensity. He resolved upon revenge. He rallied an army of Cayugas, Delawares and Shawnees and retaliated by striking a destructive blow at Dunmore's militia at Point Pleasant. The militia staggered from the effects and shrank from another encounter. Dunmore had aroused a fiercer lion than he had expected. Dreading to encounter him again, he sent commissioners to him to sue for peace. The commissioners went to his headquarters and respectfully sued for peace. Wronged as he had been by Cresap's rangers, afflicted and desolated as he had been, the great man lifted himself up to the very summit of the sublimest Christian magnanimity, and granted the request. And he displayed his magnanimity in a speech to the commissioners which rendered his name immortal.

For himself he cared nothing. His line of descent was extinct. His blood ran in the veins of no living creature. He was painfully and drearily alone. No kith or kindred lived to smooth his dying pillow, to commend his soul to his Maker, to bury him or to mourn for him when dead. No tendril of affection bound him to earth, yet for others, for his country, he acted the moral, civilized hero that he was, and granted their request. He sent the treaty by the hand of a messenger to Governor Dunmore, that his sincerity might not be distrusted.

Whether he died of a broken heart or by violence was never certainly ascertained. All that is positively known of his demise is, that a few months after the treaty, his lifeless body was found in the woods and buried in an Indian cemetery in Pennsylvania. Had any white man manifested such remarkable traits and characteristics under such trying circumstances, anywhere in the thirteen colonies or provinces a hundred years ago, historians

would have canonized him as a martyr to the non-resistant principles of Fox, and the religion of the Saviour. As Logan was a distinguished Cayuga Sachem and an illustrious orator, whom Jefferson ranked with Demosthenes and Cicero, and as he was born, according to the traditions preserved by the survivors of his tribe (residing in Canada West and in Forestville, in the State of Wisconsin), in the ancient fortified Indian castle of Owasco, within the precincts of the present city of Auburn, now used as a rural cemetery, he, the Judge, as one of the founders of the cemetery, manifested his own respect for his memory by erecting a shaft of stone to his honor in that cemetery, over five and twenty years ago. It is a plain obelisk, fifty-six feet high, inscribed with the last words of his message to the Provincial miscreant who caused the death of his family and ultimately of himself; and it is now respected by the people of Auburn as the most significant monument on the grounds.

The Judge said, in conclusion, that, although the occasion was very unpropitious for setting forth the merits of any Indian in comparison with the merits of General Sullivan, and more so for anything like lamentation or mourning for Logan, he was glad that the committee, in framing their programme of exercises, had been so thoughtful as to remember him. And inasmuch as he had been called upon to respond to the toast, he was the more rejoiced, for the reason that it afforded him the opportunity to mention a feature of that infamous tragedy, generally overlooked or forgotten, and which ought not to sleep in oblivion.

THE PIONEER SETTLERS OF SENECA COUNTY.

A hardy, industrious band of workers, to whom we owe our present advancement and prosperity.

Responded to by MR. D. B. LUM of Seneca Falls, as follows :

Mr. President, Gentlemen and Ladies :—

Wholly without preparation, I hesitate to respond to the sentiment proposed, but I am unwilling to let this occasion pass, without rendering my hearty tribute to the memory of those whose remains lie in honored graves and who were "The Pioneer Settlers of Seneca County," some ninety years ago, or ten years subsequent to General Sullivan's march across this county, which we celebrate to-day.

General Sullivan accomplished his mission in a few weeks of sanguinary war. *His mission was to destroy.* The Pioneer Settlers of Seneca County had a nobler mission. *Theirs* was a mission of *peace*, but far more difficult of accomplishment than Sullivan's. They came to subjugate the forest. They came to dispute with the beasts of the forest, the right of eminent domain (so to speak), to exercise dominion over this fair land; and although their mission was one of peace, theirs was a most formidable work. It is almost impossible at this day, for one unfamiliar with life in a wilderness country, to appreciate the difficulties, the dangers and privations, which had to be endured by those who built and occupied our first log cabins, far apart in the woods, *artificial commas on nature's page*—signifying a brief rest.

And, sir, it has been by the toil and sweat and sufferings of those *first families*, that the foundations of our present prosperity and of our social fabric have been cemented. It is to their privations, their patient endurance, and their persistent and determined efforts to conquer every obstacle, that we are indebted for whatever we enjoy of moral and social privileges with the many blessings of civilization. Time presses and forbids extended remarks. I regret my inability to do full justice to their memories and their virtues. It is no uncommon boast with man to claim association with the "first families" of the land—and I must confess to a weakness in that

direction myself. I too can emphatically claim intimate association with the "first families of Seneca County," some of whom (whose children were once my neighbors or playmates) I will mention, that their names may be preserved for our next Centennial, in 1979, viz.: Lawrence Van Cleef, the Revolutionary soldier, whose two daughters are here to-day—the eldest, Mrs. Polly Chambers, aged ninety-three years, came to Seneca Falls with her parents in 1789, and is the sole survivor of the pioneers of that year—James Bennett, Benajah Boardman, Ezekiel Crane, Peter and Ezra DeGarmo, Messrs. Beadle, Southwick, Bowdish, Green, Samuel Bear, Job Smith, the Dunlaps, Halseys and Wilsons, Fawcetts, Kinnes, Wisners, Coverts, Deys, with many others, among whom I must not omit to mention Colonel Wilhelmus Mynderse, the first business man to open a set of account books in the territory of this County—which books were kept in pounds, shillings and pence (£. s. d.) and are now in possession of the Waterloo Historical Society.

The pioneer settlers of Seneca County were but human. They rest from their labors, and their works follow them. If they had faults, (and who has not?) let them be written in sand—but let their virtues be traced in marble!

THE CLERGY.

Commissioned to proclaim the message of peace on earth and good will to men.— Yet in time of war, they have never failed to bear their part with voice and arm, in support and defense of their country.

Responded to by REV. DR. DIEDRICH WILLERS of Varick, as follows:

Mr. President:—

Holy writ informs us that upon the birth of the Saviour of mankind, the heavenly hosts united in proclaiming "Glory to God in the highest—and on earth, peace—good will to men."

Our Saviour Himself in His beautiful Sermon on the

Mount, taught the multitude—"Blessed are the peace makers."

And still through all the years since the Prophet foretold the coming of a reign of universal peace, and while the lessons of peace and good will have been constantly taught and inculcated,—“war and rumors of wars,” have been heard, and will continue to be heard—“for the end is not yet.”

In the good time when all shall become one shepherd and one fold, wars shall cease and the angel of peace will have full sway.

The minister of the Gospel, when set apart and consecrated to the service of God, undertakes a spiritual warfare against Satan and his cohorts, and enlists under the banner of the cross. He has to engage in many spiritual conflicts, but if he labors faithfully in the cause of his Master, he has the assurance that his labors shall not be unrewarded.

The Clergy—as declared in the sentiment under consideration—have also duties to perform as citizens of the country, and have never yet failed when the country has been engaged in war, to take an active part in its support and defense.

In the war of the Revolution, the Clergy with comparatively few exceptions, were true patriots, ranging themselves on the side of the colonies. Many of them for the time laid aside the ministerial office and took up arms in defense of their country.

In the campaign of General Sullivan, which we to-day commemorate, Rev. Dr. Kirkland bore an important part. As missionary among the Seneca Indians, he had become acquainted with the Indian language, and from his knowledge of the country acquired by residence, was enabled to render very efficient service.

Rev. John Caton, a pioneer clergyman of this county,

with whom your speaker had an acquaintance, was a patriot of the Revolution, and after laying down the weapons of war, took up those of a Christian warrior.

Much might be said of the noble stand for civil liberty taken by the patriotic clergy of Boston, already in the early stages of the Revolutionary strife, in refusing to announce the proclamation of the British Governor, or of the service of Witherspoon, Muhlenburg, Weyberg, Larose, Nevelling, Wack, and many others in every part of the country, during the war, but time will not permit.

As in the war of the Revolution, so also in the war of 1812, the Mexican war, and the late war of 1861—65, the position of the Clergy, was in no wise an uncertain one, and many of them, then, also took up arms and endured all the rigors of military campaigns, in defense of an imperilled country.

Your beautiful village and town, in which we to-day meet to celebrate this Centennial anniversary, took its name from the battle field of Waterloo, a little village in Belgium, upon the continent of Europe, in which memorable action, which decided the fate of nations, (June 18th, 1815,) your speaker, then in his youth, bore an humble part as a soldier in the ranks, fighting in support and defense of his fatherland.

After five years of military service, exchanging the weapons of the battle field, for service in the army of the Lord, under the banner of the cross, in this his adopted country, he has been serving under that banner for more than fifty-eight years of continuous ministerial labor in this delightful region of the State of New York.

It has afforded your speaker great pleasure to meet here to-day, many old pioneer settlers of this county, who with him having passed the period ordinarily allotted to man, must in the course of nature soon be called away, and give place to others upon the theatre of life.

That our descendants may at the close of another century, celebrate this day,—a free, happy and God-fearing people, is my heart-felt wish and desire.

The exercises at the refreshment tent, were concluded shortly before five o'clock in the afternoon.

DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT.

The storm having subsided, and clear skies again restored, the committee determined to complete the order of exercises for the day, by the dedication of the monument erected by the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, in the Academy Park.

About six o'clock P. M., an immense assemblage of people surrounded the speaker's stand, in front of the Union School building, (the former Academy;) the call to order was by Mr. Walter Quinby of Waterloo, who acted as chairman.

Prayer was offered by REV. DR. S. H. GRIDLEY, after which the chairman introduced HON. ALBERT L. CHILDS, who delivered the following address :

Mr. President and Citizens of Seneca County:—

After the festivities of this great day ; after the eloquent oration of the Lieutenant-Governor of the great State of New York ; the historical address of the distinguished gentleman from the Keystone State, and the musical rhymes of the poet from an adjoining county ; it seems indeed superfluous that the programme should be supplemented with any words of mine. But, my friends, the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, named as it is, after our town, reaches out in its influence, all over the County of Seneca. Its researches and interest are not local, but extend to other towns. This association was

the prime mover in the Sullivan Centennial Celebration of to-day. It has received the assistance and hearty co-operation of all the towns in this county, and the celebration has been eminently successful.

This monument here was erected by the efforts of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society alone. It was deemed proper then, that the dedication of the monument should be a part of this day's proceedings. It is placed here not to commemorate General Sullivan's Campaign against the Six Nations, but simply to mark the place where once stood the Indian village of Skoi-yase. The Indian term means "the rapid water." It was before the Seneca River was harnessed in, to do the drudgery of turning the mills and furnishing power to drive the industries and manufactures of this village and Seneca Falls. It was when the waves of yonder river leaped like a wild, untamed steed, down the ravines and through the gorges in the distance, until panting, they rested with the quiet waters of Cayuga.

This Indian village was destroyed and Sullivan's march was a journey of destruction. We do not mourn, however, as do many. When the trees, the monarchs of the forest are laid low and their shade and grandeur are gone, when the beautiful flowers are plowed under, we know it is that the grain may be harvested for generations to live. So when the Indians pass away, it is for a higher, nobler, and better civilization and life. The river is no longer "the rapid water," because it is used to benefit mankind. The village of Skoi-yase no longer exists, because an enlightened race has built up a village with happy homes and institutions that bless mankind. This monument is not for Sullivan. The school house and yonder church and yonder temple of justice, are the monuments, lasting and permanent, to mark the progress made, since General Sullivan and his band came through this region between the lakes.

This land of ours was not made for monuments of marble, bronze or granite. In Egypt, where it never rains and where the atmosphere does not wear away the works of man, the pyramids, the Cleopatra's needles and the catacombs with their inmates, will last thousands of years. Not so with our land. The Almighty brings the winds and storms and earthquakes to keep men from erecting monuments, driving them to establish institutions that are beyond the reach of the elements; stimulating the genius of industry, discovery and invention, until the giant strides of progress are made that astonish the world.

A hundred years ago and the procession of to-day would have been in Indian file, with the scalps of human beings, the skins of wild beasts, the hoofs and horns of the medicine men, and the rattle of music for the war dance, mingled with savage yells. To-day, the grand, magnificent procession we have witnessed, marks the progress of a century. The sweet music, the intelligent citizens, the samples of invention from our sister village, the beautiful car with its Goddess of Liberty, its Ceres, Pomona and Flora, representing the grain, the fruits and the flowers; all of the charming features of this splendid procession, mark the progress too, of a century. The railroad, the telegraph, the telephone and the miracles of science, art and inventive genius, were all unknown to the first procession. The one that comes, the next Centennial, will look back to this and see the progress of another hundred years.

The flag that Sullivan and his men triumphantly carried was the old stars and stripes. There were but thirteen stars then. Now there is three times the number, save one; all bright, joyous States, blest with good government. The wars through which this banner has been triumphantly carried by the valiant sons of America, have endeared it to the people and shown to the world that the soldiers and citizens of to-day are not unworthy

of their sires before them.

Not long ago I saw a picture. The sun was rising on a charming landscape. The foliage and verdure were rich and beautiful. The morning glories twined around the pillars of a porch. A young lady stood looking at the scene. In one corner a cage was hanging and in the swing was a little bird singing. The name of the picture was "The Morning Song." The tiniest, most insignificant part of the picture gave title and name to the whole. And I have thought to-day, that this modest monument erected by the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, to mark the place where once this Indian village stood; together with the feeble exercises of its dedication, compared with the grand programme of to-day, are small and of no power and influence whatever. But they are the morning song of a new century that has dawned upon us. The rude stones from yonder quarries, piled upon this spot, are eloquent in their silence and native, rugged, strength. They awaken thoughts and aspirations that bring forth grand results. The history of the past and the wonderful improvements of a century, lead us to expect great things yet to come. To keep up the progress of the past, sacrifices must be made and great efforts put forth by the present generation, for those who come after.

All this will be done and the same spirit of obedience, faithfulness and devotion as exhibited by General John Sullivan and his men, a hundred years ago, will be shown on a grander scale by the present and coming generations. This monument will remain until in coming years a better one takes its place, but our government and our institutions, the monuments of an enlightened, Christian people will remain through many centuries.

At the conclusion of MR. CHILDS' speech, JUDGE B. F. HALL of Auburn was introduced and spoke as follows:

Monumental tributes to real or supposed greatness, have been frequent in the other hemisphere ever since the days of Nimrod, and with the exceptions of such massive piles as the great pyramid, and two or three others, which refuse to communicate, those venerable and majestic structures have been, and yet are, reliable oracles of ancient gratitude and wisdom. They register accurately the sentiments and feelings of their builders towards their real or supposed benefactors and heroes, as well as the skill and taste of the artisans of their century and age. They mark the epochs of their erection by evidences which survive better than any other the ravages of time.

Our fathers naturally enough inherited the general idea of their historical value as imperishable records and as soon after the establishment of our nationality as they were able to do so, they began to reduce it to practice—so that even now, at the expiration of a very short century, and that too for the most part occupied in felling the forests and establishing homes, our countrymen have found means and time to raise some token of gratitude upon nearly every battle field from Concord to Yorktown, and to embellish the parks and plazas of our cities and villages with thousands of elegant personal tributes to Washington and his generals; soldiers, civilians and statesmen.

The series of centennial observances all over the country appear to have given a fresh impetus to monuments of the old revolutionary struggle; and I presume we may consider yours, one of the latest. It was a fortunate thought which moved you to erect it. It was honorable alike to your citizens and place. Your tribute of homage is complete without any contribution from Cayuga. Nevertheless, I beg leave in the name and behalf of those I represent, to add a single sprig to your chaplet. I contribute it not for embellishment; but to indent our foot-

steps in the sands of time, to be found by your children and mine after we are asleep.

Although I suppose this structure was intended by you to be a tribute of homage to Sullivan alone, I consider it also a tribute of homage to Washington as well. For although Washington and Sullivan acted different parts in the drama of the revolution, their association in labors, dangers, heroisms and fortitudes, united their names in tradition and history. They were embalmed together in the affections of their countrymen, and they stand together in the eternity of their fame. Left to themselves the warriors of the six nations would not have perpetrated the outrages at German Flats, Cherry Valley and Wyoming, and would not have created the necessity for Sullivan's campaign to destroy their villages, cornfields and orchards in Central New York. Instigated and hired by the British authorities, they united with the Tories in perpetrating those outrages and thereby created the necessity for chastising them and driving them back. But it was a hard necessity notwithstanding.

The past cannot be recalled. They did create the necessity. Sullivan's forces did come here to destroy, and did destroy the Indian village on this spot, one hundred years ago. You have commemorated the event with a magnificent demonstration. But the recollection of the demonstration would pass away with the lives of those who witnessed it except for this monument to perpetuate it. This will stand as a record which future generations will read. And standing as it does in the campus of your Academy, it will grow in importance with the succession of years. It is now a mere pillar, to denote the site of ancient Skoi-yase when Sullivan's army swept through it one hundred years ago. In fifty years it will be regarded as classic; and in a hundred it will be regarded as sacred. And from this time forward so long as it stands, it will commemorate the event and the day

and hallow the spot.

It will become the young people of the villages and the students of the Academy particularly, to guard it well.

With the last rays of the setting sun, the exercises were concluded at Academy Park.

FIREWORKS AND ILLUMINATIONS.

In the evening the streets of the village were thronged with people, congregated to witness a magnificent display of fire works at Academy Park—the finest display ever witnessed in Waterloo—the principal pieces of which, from the well-known manufacturers of pyrotechnics, James Palmer's Sons, Rochester, were described by the *Seneca County News*, as follows:

No. 1. An "Eagle and Shield." This was a brilliant scene: the American eagle in gold, holding in its talons the olive branch and arrows. On its breast the shield of red, white and blue. The whole, in an arch, with a rich spray of fire, terminating with reports.

No. 2. A "Fountain Battery." This was made up of Greek and Roman fire. It was a large piece, throwing into the air, clusters of red, green, blue, purple, gold and silver light.

No. 3. The "Flag of America." This was a favorite piece, with all the national colors, affording a spectacle of great brilliancy.

No. 4. The "Rainbow Cascade." It opened with crimson color and changed to a cascade, with bouquets of fire and falling sprays of many colors.

No. 5. "The American Shield," a beautiful emblematic design, high-colored, dazzling, and surrounded with a wonderful display of fireworks.

No. 6. The "Grand Centennial Piece." It opens with a revolving display of pyrotechnics, and presented the motto in fire, "1779—Sullivan Centennial—1879," accompanied with a border of many colored lights and terminating with a wonderful scene of rockets, Roman candles and general fireworks.

Between each of the above pieces there were colored lights, floating parachutes, Roman candles, rockets, etc., in great profusion.

The illuminations of the night of Centennial day were beyond all praise. The following circular had been a few days previous, widely distributed:

SULLIVAN'S CAMPAIGN.

"The local executive committee of the town of Waterloo and the Historical Society, are well aware that they only express the wish of nearly all the citizens of Waterloo, when they recommend that on Wednesday, September 3d, the day of the coming Celebration of Sullivan's Campaign, the residences, places of business, hotels, etc., be handsomely decorated. In the evening there should be a general illumination throughout the town. The national flag should be seen on every building on that day."

Suggestions so fully in harmony with the spirit of the occasion were acted upon with enthusiasm.

The brilliancy that came in with the morning, exiled for a few hours in the afternoon by black clouds and wind and falling rain, returned in the evening in a dress of beauty. Under the sky of a summer night, a blaze of

rejoicing began to glow as the sunlight faded from the west. More than a thousand Chinese lanterns flashed their signals of red, and white, and blue. They hung on wires stretched from tree to tree--noticeably on both sides of Virginia street, from North to Main, on continuous wires. They were everywhere, in trees, doorways, windows and balconies, all houses were illuminated, doors and windows were thrown open. and there was a blaze of light, without and within; while at the intersection of Main and Locust streets the brightness culminated in the brilliant illuminations of many-colored fire and in the red glare of the rockets scattering in the sky their showers of stars.

THE RECEPTION IN THE EVENING.

Following the fire works, and concluding the observances of the day came the reception, held under the auspices of the local committee, in the large upper room of the Malt House on Main street, handsomely arranged and decorated for the occasion—which was largely attended. The reception was under the immediate management of Messrs. Charles C. Sweet, William L. Mercer, John L. Kendig, A. C. Clark and Charles V. Webster of Waterloo; W. A. Swaby L. Latham, Nathaniel Benham and Richard Miller of Seneca Falls; Edward Giddings of Varick, and David Pierson of Fayette.

GUESTS PRESENT AT THE CELEBRATION.

The following partial list comprises the names of the invited guests and prominent personages from abroad—so far as ascertained—who were in attendance during the day of the Celebration :

Lieutenant Governor William Dorsheimer, Rev. David Craft, Rev. Dwight Williams, Brigadier General J. Dean

Hawley, and Staff, Syracuse; Colonel W. R. Chamberlin of Division Staff, Syracuse; Colonel Jay E. Storke, and Staff, Auburn; Major Frank H. Griswold, Auburn; Captain Paul Birchmeyer, Syracuse; Captain Michael Auer, Syracuse; Hon. Edwin Hicks State Senator, Canandaigua; Hon. David Cosad Jr., Ontario County; George S. Conover, Geneva; Samuel N. Anthony, Geneva; Hon. William H. Bogart, Aurora; General John S. Clark, Auburn; Judge Benjamin F. Hall, Auburn; M. L. Walley, Auburn; Hon. Darius A. Ogden, Penn Yan; Hon. Guy H. McMaster, Bath, Steuben County; Hon. Lyman Congdon, Tompkins County; Prof. Isaac P. Roberts, Ithaca; John H. Dey, New York City; Rev. Dr. J. B. Smith, Peekskill; Rev. Wm. D'Orville Doty, Rochester; Rev. Dr. O'Sullivan, Camillus; Rev. William Morrin, Churchville; Frank Warner, Chicago, Ill.; Hon. S. R. TenEyck, New York City; Lester Wheeler, Buffalo; Searles Berger, Syracuse; W. H. Gibbs, Watkins; Mrs. McIntosh and the family of the late Hon. John McIntosh, of Cayuga; George Tower of Detroit.

Among the newspaper men from abroad who reported themselves at the tent of the Seneca County editorial fraternity, were:

Messrs. W. H. Bogart of the *New York World*, T. R. Willard, Rochester *Democrat and Chronicle*, C. F. Barber, Auburn *Advertiser*, John H. Dey, New York *Evangelist*, G. H. Woodruff, Clifton Springs *Press*, George W. Edwards, Syracuse *Standard*, E. G. Salsbury, Phelps *Citizen*, W. S. Jerome, Geneva *Courier*, S. S. Vail, Auburn *News and Bulletin*, S. H. Parker, Geneva *Gazette*, George H. Sprague, *Turf, Field and Farm*, C. A. Goheen, Lima *Recorder*, A. M. Bridenbecker, Syracuse *Herald*, Mr. Austin, *Evening Auburnian*, George D. A. Bridgman, Canandaigua *Journal*.



THE LOG CABIN.

VETERANS OF 1812, AND PIONEER SETTLERS.

At the Log Cabin, the following named veterans of the war of 1812, and pioneer settlers are known to have been in attendance. It is a matter of regret that a complete register of the names of all was not kept.

VETERANS OF 1812.*

Jabez Matthews,	Seneca Falls,	aged	eighty-five	years.
Benjamin S. Carter,	“	“	eighty-six	“
Samuel Stucker,	“	“	eighty-six	“
Jason Smith, Tyre,	“	“	eighty four	“
Lewis Beach, Varick,	“	“	eighty-six	“
Philo Roberts,	Cuba, Allegany	County.		

PIONEER SETTLERS IN SENECA COUNTY, PRIOR TO 1804.

Mrs. Polly Chambers, oldest daughter of Lawrence Van Cleef, aged ninety-three years; removed, with her father, to Seneca Falls in 1789.

Mrs. Harriet Harpst, Seneca Falls, sister of Mrs. Chambers, aged seventy-six years.

Hon. Daniel S. Kendig, Waterloo, born in Fayette, in 1803.

Edward Sayre, Varick, born in Romulus, in 1798.

Michael Hoster, Seneca Falls, settled in Fayette, in 1803.

Daniel H. Bryant, Fayette, settled in Romulus, in 1802.

Jason Smith, Tyre, settled there, in 1803.

*Colonel John Y. Manning, and Abram Van Doren—both of Ovid, and Colonel David Swick of Covert, were unavoidably prevented from meeting with the surviving veterans of the County.

Richard Van Liew, Lodi, born there, in 1801.

Lewis Beach, Varick, settled there, prior to 1800.

Well might the language of Daniel Webster, addressed to the band of revolutionary patriots present at the laying of the corner stone of the Bunker Hill monument, be applied to these veterans and pioneers :

“Venerable men! you have come down to us from a former generation. Heaven has bounteously lengthened out your lives, that you might behold this joyous day.”

YOUNG LADIES.

A hundred years hence, (when the bi-centennial commemoration of the Sullivan expedition occurs,) after the maidens, dressed in white, whose bright and smiling faces proved so great an attraction at the Centennial, will have all passed away—it will be a matter of great interest to know the names of those who took a part in the proceedings at Waterloo, on September 3d, 1879, as the representatives of certain towns:

The following are such names, so far as the same could be ascertained by the committee:

WATERLOO—Misses Mary A. McIntyre, Margaret F. McIntyre, Lulu Clark, Nora W. Bacon, Jeanie D. Burrall, Maude L. Kimball, Marion M. Laney, Jane M. Mercer, Nellie S. Terwilliger, Anna Kendig.

All dressed in white, trimmed with the national colors and crowned with wreaths of white flowers, and seated in an elegant Tally-ho-Coach, drawn by four horses, driven by Mr. John E. Allen of Sheldrake, with postillion—under the direction and escort of Mr. Francis Bacon.

ROMULUS—Misses Carrie A. Finton, C. Louise Everett Edna Smith, A. Annie Bartlett, Mamie Steele, Grace Bro-

kaw, Julia Doughty, Celia Conley, Hattie E. Smith.

All dressed in white, blue tarlatan sashes, turban caps trimmed with blue and red—drawn in a carriage driven by Mr. Bartlett Cooley of Kendaia.

SENECA FALLS—Was represented by thirteen young ladies, representing the thirteen original States, to-wit :

Misses Etta Golder, Connecticut ; Annie Telford, Pennsylvania ; Gertie Lewis, Delaware ; May Williams, New Jersey ; Hattie Keeler, Rhode Island ; Florence Baker, Massachusetts ; Eva Peddle, New Hampshire ; Inez Warner, South Carolina ; Rena Mickley, New York ; Minnie Wessel, Maryland ; Eva Adair, North Carolina ; Cora Reed, Georgia ; Jessie Medden, Virginia.

All dressed in white, adorned with red and blue favors, and each bearing a miniature national flag—drawn in a carriage, with four horses decked with plumes, under the direction and escort of Mr. D. B. Lum.

JUNIUS—was represented in the procession by the following named young ladies:

Misses Mary Phillips, Elizabeth Serven, Lottie VanCleaf, Mary Barrett, Emma VanCleaf, Maria Brownell, Julia Stuart, Annie Brownell, Lizzie King, Annie E. Brownell, Mary Cosad, Juliet Dean.

All dressed in white, and wearing appropriate scarfs and badges—drawn in a handsomely decorated vehicle, under the escort of Mr. William Strang.

FAYETTE—The following extract from the *Waterloo Observer*, gives an extended account of the representation of young ladies from Fayette :

A car especially prepared for the occasion, contained the Goddess of Liberty and the thirteen original states of the union represented by the following young ladies :

Goddess of Liberty, Laura Stone ; New Hampshire, Belle Ide ; Massachusetts, Abbie Kuney ; Rhode Island, Nellie Randall ; Connecticut, Mamie Chamberlain ; New York, Minnie Stone ; New Jersey, Carrie Tiffany ; Pennsylvania, Fannie Opdyke ; Delaware, Carrie Reynolds ; Maryland, Jennie Yost ; Virginia, Frances Thomas ; North Carolina, Ella Burroughs ; South Carolina, Florence Emmett ; Georgia, Libbie Wilson.

The Goddess of Liberty wore a white silk skirt, rich with large gold stars, blue bodice, red baldric trimmed with smaller gold stars. Upon her head was a liberty cap, in her right hand she held a spear, her left hand rested upon the shield of the union, the American eagle seated with folded wings, at her feet, on the right. She sat on a raised platform at the rear of the car, with the representatives of the thirteen states ranged in a semi-circle below and in front of her, commencing with New Hampshire on the left, the others following in regular order, ending with Georgia on the right. These young ladies were arrayed tastefully in white, each with a broad blue baldric with the name of the appropriate state in gold letters. The car was sixteen feet long by eight feet wide, with a canopy of red, white and blue, the latter color being festooned at the sides, and sprinkled with gold stars. The columns and rail supporting the canopy were draped in white, banded by narrow red and blue ribbons, and brilliant with gold stars ; a drapery of red sprinkled with silver stars depended from the platform hiding the running gear, and giving a finish to the whole. The top was surmounted by a handsome blue sign, gold bordered, with the name of the town in white letters, and, capping the whole, was the bald eagle with wings outspread, on a pedestal draped with red and stars. In the rear of the car, rose a flag staff with gold ball, from which floated the American flag. The car was drawn by four large and handsome horses. one pair belonging to

Messrs. Reamer & Hallsted, and the other to Mr. George Thomas, appropriately decorated, each with a rider, strikingly dressed in red, white and blue. The car was guarded by six out-riders.

THE GRANGERS.

The attendance of the Seneca County Grange of the Patrons of Husbandry, with the grand car or chariot decorated with the products of husbandry, formed one of the principal features of the procession.

The grand car consisted of a large platform twenty-four feet by twelve feet, erected upon a wagon and drawn by six horses. This platform, was neatly and tastily decked and festooned with productions of the earth—grain, fruit, vegetables, flowers and evergreens—and contained a representation of the Goddesses of Grain (Ceres), of fruit (Pomona), and of flowers (Flora), of ancient mythology—Carrie Cleminson representing Ceres, Mary Rorison, Pomona, and Ella Wilson, Flora.

Following the grand car in carriages and farm wagons, came a representation from the following subordinate Granges of the county :

Junius Grange No. 34.—Gideon Bowdish, Master.

East Fayette Grange No 40.—Chas. B. Randall, Master.

Seneca Grange No. 44.—Wm. M. Hunt, Master.

Kendaia Grange No. 64.—E. Seeley Bartlett, Master.

Rose Hill Grange No. 116.—John G. Pearson, Master.

Magee's Corners Grange No. 139.—E. J. Schoonmaker, Master.

West Fayette Grange No. 249.—Wm. Eshenour, Master.

The entire procession filled about one hundred ve-

hicles, containing fully three hundred members of the Order of Patrons of Husbandry, under the immediate direction of William Andrews as special marshal, and his aids.

THE 49TH REGIMENT, NATIONAL GUARD, S. N. Y.

The military appearance and marching of the 49th Regiment, National Guard, was the admiration of all present at the celebration, and formed one of the noteworthy features of the procession.

The Regiment was officered and paraded, as follows:

FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel Jay E. Storke, Auburn, Commanding.

Major Frank H. Griswold, Auburn.

STAFF.

Adjutant—William M. Kirby.

Commissary--John E. Allen.

Inspector of Rifle Practice—Daniel D. Anthony.

COMPANY ORGANIZATIONS.

Company A, Moravia, Captain H. H. Tuthill, 66 enlisted men.

Company B, Auburn, Captain Willard G. Cowell, 29 enlisted men.

Company C, Auburn, Captain Michael H. Hogan, 26 enlisted men.

Company E, Auburn, Captain John McCartin, 42 enlisted men.

Company F, Auburn, Second Lieutenant M. S. Webster, 35 enlisted men.

Company G, Auburn, Captain Robert P. Judge, 45 enlisted men.

Company I, Seneca Falls, Captain Ira Almy, 35 enlisted men.

Company K, Seneca Falls, Captain P. J. Rogers, 26 enlisted men.

RECAPITULATION.

Field and Staff.....	5
Non-Commissioned Staff.....	9
Regimental Band.....	31
Officers and Enlisted Men of the Eight Companies...	323
Total Strength.....	368

SOLDIERS OF THE WAR OF 1861-1865.

The representation of soldiers of the late war, was not confined to Seneca County. In addition to the posts of the Grand Army of the Republic from Waterloo and Seneca Falls, the Posts of Phelps and Geneva were largely represented.

Ex-soldiers, not connected with the Grand Army, were also in line, to the number of about five hundred.

A substantial dinner, of pork and beans, sandwiches and coffee, was served to all the soldiers—under the direction of Commander John A. Casterlin of Waterloo.

CONCLUDING REMARKS.

When every locality and town of Seneca County contributed its share to the success of the Celebration, it would be invidious to make any special mention, other than already made.

To sum up the result of the Celebration, in a few words — *it was a grand success*, far exceeding the most sanguine expectations of its warmest advocates and friends.

This Centennial Commemoration of General Sullivan's Campaign, has had the effect to draw out and mass together, for preservation, many important historical facts and data, relative to the early settlement of our county and its pioneers. The exploration of the line of march of General Sullivan's army, and of its several detachments, already alluded to, is another of the grand and important results attained thereby.

Observances of this kind cannot fail to keep alive a spirit of exalted patriotism, in the recounting of the trials, privations and patriotic deeds of the brave men of the Revolution, to whom we owe our independence and our free institutions.

“The land is holy, where they fought,
And holy, where they fell,
For by their blood that land was bought,
The land they loved so well,
Then glory to that valiant band,
The honored saviours of the land.”

COMMENTS OF THE NEWSPAPER PRESS.

It may not be inappropriate, in concluding this sketch, to reproduce some of the comments of the newspaper press, concerning the Celebration.

A few extracts have been selected, from the many complimentary accounts thereof, to enable us—

“ To see ourselves, as others see us.”

[FROM THE WATERLOO OBSERVER.]

The one hundredth anniversary of General Sullivan's march through Seneca County in his campaign against the Iroquois, was celebrated in this village last Wednesday. The idea of celebrating this important event in the history of our War for Independence, was first suggested by Dr. S. R. Welles of Waterloo, in a paper read before the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, some two years ago. The idea was heartily approved by the members of the Library and Historical Society and by our citizens generally, and it was decided that the event should be honored by a celebration. The work was inaugurated by the society early last spring, but as the magnitude and importance of the occasion became apparent, they resolved to unite the whole county in a grand celebration at Waterloo, in which every town should be represented. Having decided upon the character of the celebration, preparations were at once begun, which, in a measure, assured the success of the undertaking. The press of the county took great interest in the affair, and

published numerous articles and letters, which served to arouse a feeling of patriotism within the minds of the people, and remind them of the terrible sufferings and heroic struggles of those who achieved our independence. A spirit of inquiry and research was also brought out and stimulated, which has been of vast benefit in keeping up public interest, and in rescuing from the darkness of oblivion, many scenes and incidents connected with the early history of our county, which would have soon been lost and forgotten in the graves of their witnesses.

For weeks, our citizens had been preparing for this great event. The first prominent feature, and one which attracted universal attention, was the erection on the Fair Grounds of a log cabin, size 18x24 feet, which was built through the liberality of our farmers and others who contributed the logs and other necessary material and helped to construct it. Next followed the erection of the grand and speakers' stands and the numerous tents which dotted the grounds from the entrance to the eastern fence. Early last week the work of trimming and decorating the residences and places of business of our citizens, was commenced and so diligently carried on, that, when last Wednesday morning, the ringing of bells and the booming of cannon announced the day's arrival, there was hardly a place in town but had its display of flags, evergreens and the "red, white and blue." Our citizens seemed to vie with each other in the elaborateness of their decorations, and it may be safely asserted that such a magnificent display was never before seen in Waterloo.

* * * *

Early on Wednesday morning, the village began to fill up with people. They came in all manner of conveyances, from all parts of the county and its contiguous hamlets and settlements, while the morning trains from east and west were loaded down with passengers. At about eleven o'clock, an extra train arrived from the east,

having on board the 49th regiment, and the Grand Army and the Seneca Falls Cornet bands. At about the same time, the Seneca Falls delegation arrived, escorted by a company of Yates' Dragoons of Syracuse.

At about ten o'clock a large concourse of people gathered in the vicinity of Academy Park, and shortly before eleven the procession began forming, headed by Deputy-Sheriff Van Cleef and his three aids. Following him were Grand Marshal Guion and his assistants; then came General Hawley and Staff; the 49th Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., headed by the 49th Regiment Band; Captain Paul Birchmeyer's Battery; the Orator, Historian, Poet, President of the Day, Village Officers and the Centennial Committees in carriages; the Trustees of Waterloo, headed by the Waterloo Cornet Band; the Cayuga Lake Hotel four-horse Tally-ho Coach, manned by Mr. John E. Allen and, containing several young ladies dressed in white, representing the town of Waterloo; Odd Fellows of Geneva, headed by Mead's Brass Band of that village; Seneca Falls Grand Army Band; soldiers of the Grand Army of the Republic; Phelps Brass Band; next came the Patrons of Husbandry car, a magnificent and skillful specimen of workmanship, in which were representations of Pomona, Ceres and Flora, followed by several hundred Patrons in carriages; car of young ladies representing Fayette, headed by the Canoga Brass Band; large wooden cannon, bearing the inscription: "This is the cannon General Sullivan did not lose;" citizens of Junius in carriages, preceded by the Martial Band from that place; next came the Seneca Falls delegation, headed by the Cornet Band of that town, consisting of a large number of mounted men led by a company of Yates' Dragoons of Syracuse, young ladies in white representing the town, and wagons of industrial products from the manufactories of Rumsey and Gould; Romulus was represented by a handsomely decorated car of beautiful young ladies

and a large number of her citizens in carriages, while, bringing up the rear, was the Tyre delegation and a long line of carriages.

The procession moved down Main street to Inslee, through Inslee to Williams, up Williams to Virginia, through Virginia to North and through North to the Fair Grounds. It moved with the greatest precision and regularity, was over two miles in length and occupied one hour of time in passing a given point. Its like was never witnessed in Seneca County before and probably never will be again. Arriving at the Fair Grounds, the different towns marched to the tents assigned them, disbanded, and assembled in front of the Grand Stand. The exercises here were opened by REV. DR. GRIDLEY, with prayer.

* * * *

[The article then refers at length to the exercises at the Grand Stand, and includes the addresses, &c., which are given elsewhere.]

The exercises at the stand were concluded by the benediction, pronounced by the REV. P. E. SMITH, of Tyre, after which the officers and invited guests repaired to the Waterloo banquet tent, where the ladies of the village had prepared an elegant collation. The tables were set to accommodate some four hundred and fifty persons and fairly groaned under the weight of the good things of earth with which they were supplied. After the dinner had been partaken of, the Town sentiments were announced by JUDGE MILLER, and responded to in every instance save that of Fayette, the respondent from that town being unable to attend on account of illness.

* * * *

While the officers and invited guests were enjoying the banquet, a large concourse of people were walking about the grounds, inspecting the different attractions and looking over the tented field. One of the principal objects of interest, and one that attracted the attention of both old and young, was the log cabin, most ably pre-

sided over by COLONEL HORACE F. GUSTIN of Waterloo, than whom no one in this county knows better how to make the inside of a log cabin look like the rude but comfortable and hospitable homes of the early pioneers of this section. He was busy all day long entertaining his guests and the cabin was thronged. Back of the log cabin was the press tent, where the newspaper men of Seneca County entertained their brothers from abroad. The sideboard was bounteously supplied with wines and cigars, and the occupants enjoyed, as one of their number expressed it, "a grand, good time."

*

*

*

*

The exercises at the Fair Grounds having been completed, the vast assemblage repaired to the Academy Park to witness the dedication of the monument which had been erected by the Waterloo Library and Historical Society. The exercises were presided over by MR. WALTER QUINBY. Prayer was offered by the REV. DR. GRIDLEY, after which HON. A. L. CHILDS, of Waterloo, the Dedicatory Orator, was introduced and delivered the address.

At the conclusion of MR. CHILDS speech, JUDGE HALL of Auburn was introduced and spoke.

[The addresses of Mr. Childs and of Judge Hall are given elsewhere.]

*

*

*

*

The fireworks in the evening and the dancing parties at the Malt house and Academy of Music closed the days festivities. The committee on fireworks made a fine selection and the display was the grandest and most satisfactory ever witnessed in Waterloo. The opportunity for seeing the fireworks was excellent, and although Main street was packed so closely with people that locomotion was hardly possible, yet all appeared satisfied and viewed the spectacle without complaint, until the last piece had been touched off. The dances were attended by a large and orderly number of people both from Waterloo and abroad, who "tripped the light fantastic"

until late the following morning.

Various statements have been made as to the number of people present, but we are at a loss to know how to estimate them, as the town seemed to be full everywhere. The country people commenced arriving as early as seven in the morning, in wagons from every direction. The trains were loaded down with passengers and several steam yachts came down, heavily laden, from Geneva. It seemed as if the entire inhabitants from this section of the country had assembled at Waterloo, determined to swell the throng. We think there were, including the inhabitants of Waterloo, at least twenty thousand people present on the grounds during the day. This number is at least one-half more than ever before assembled at a celebration in this county. We noticed among the vast multitude the familiar faces of many old residents of Waterloo, at present living in other States and counties, who came forward to see "old Seneca" do herself proud.

*

*

*

*

From beginning to end the Celebration was a grand success, and no event in the history of Seneca County has attracted so much attention as this. The people of this county, who have never been lacking in enterprise and perseverance in anything undertaken by them, went right to work, at its first inception, with the necessary arrangements for making the event the grandest success possible.

All the necessary committees were early appointed to arrange the details, and in connection with the officers of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, to get up a programme at once interesting to old and young. The local committees are entitled to much credit for performing the arduous labors, always required on such occasions; and for the complete and satisfactory manner in which they performed their work. In fact, all the committees that in any way had charge of the arrangements

for the celebration, and the citizens who participated in it, are to be congratulated upon the success which attended their joint efforts to make the occasion one which has been characterized as—"a bright page in the history of Seneca County."

While the labors of all are meritorious, special mention is due to Mr. Charles W. Pratt, chairman of the committee on decorations, Messrs. Solomon Carman and Jesse Snook of the committee on tents and grounds, and Mr. Walter Quinby, chairman of the committee on entertainment, for the valuable services rendered by them and their associates, in their respective departments, and whose efficiency made possible the successful result attained. To General Hawley and Staff, to Colonel Storke, to Captain Birchmeyer and the military in general, whose fine appearance added so much to the brilliancy of the display; to the united bands, whose stirring music did much for keeping up the enthusiasm of the occasion; to the ladies, whose skillful fingers wrought the banners and floral offerings, and who, in other ways contributed their services—to all who aided, by money or labor, to bring about the grand result, of which all may justly feel proud, thanks and congratulations are due.

CENTENNIAL ECHOES, FROM THE WATERLOO OBSERVER.

One of the most elegantly and gaudily trimmed buildings in town, on the day of the celebration, was the New York Central Depot. In the ticket office was a beautiful shield composed of flowers which was the handiwork of Mrs. Charles A. Knox. The railroad employees are to be commended for the tasty manner in which they decorated the building.

The Centennial committee are receiving, from all quarters, congratulations upon the splendid success of the celebration of September third. A gentleman of culture

and refinement from a neighboring county, writes : "It was an admirable success, and is a bright page in your county's history."

The cartoons which for several days have been displayed in the windows of Messrs. Carman & Allen's store, have been the objects of much amusement and admiration. They were drawn by Mr. Charles Van Vleet.

Mr. E. F. Slack, ticket agent and operator at the depot, reports the immense sale of nearly three thousand tickets at this station, on Centennial day. Of course they were mostly for Geneva and Seneca Falls.

During the rain-storm of Wednesday last, a number of Chinese lanterns, strung up in front of Mr. J. C. Hallsted's residence, plainly demonstrated the fact that they were not water-proof.

Many residences were beautifully decorated and also illuminated in the evening. It was hard work to find which were the most handsome, and we conclude to be strictly impartial.

Of the bands present too much cannot be said. They furnished good music and presented a fine appearance. The Moravia Cornet Band, in regimental uniform, with Mr. Cassius Williams of Seneca Falls, Drum-Major, led the 49th Regiment, and was the first in line. Following was our own Cornet Band, twenty-one strong, with George Diffin, Jr., of Ithaca, Drum-Major. Third in line, came Mead's Cornet Band of Geneva, in full uniform and though not as strong in number as the two preceding, they furnished good music. Next came the G. A. R. Band of Seneca Falls, and they, as usual, presented a fine appearance and furnished good music. Next came the Phelps Band, escorting the uniformed Odd Fel-

lows' Tent from Geneva. Next in line came the Canoga Cornet Band, the Fayette Martial Band, then the Junius Martial Band, and last, but not least, came the Seneca Falls Cornet Band, with Mr. M. J. Flanagan, as Drum-Major. Taken all in all, the people of Waterloo have never before had the pleasure of listening to as much, or as good music, as upon this occasion.

After the procession was within the Fair Grounds and properly paraded, General Guion accompanied by his aids rode up to the grand stand, and saluting the President of the Day, announced all things in readiness for the commencement of the literary exercises, and formally turned over his command. The marshal subsequently felicitated himself upon "escaping the responsibility of that never to be forgotten rain storm, the command having been turned over to Judge Miller before the storm began,"

[FROM THE SENECA COUNTY NEWS, WATERLOO.]

The long preparations for this interesting event culminated on Wednesday, with the grandest parade and celebration that Waterloo or Seneca County ever saw. The citizens of our village were busy Tuesday, decorating the streets, the public buildings, the stores and residences most profusely. Never before was there such a great display of flags, drapery, Chinese lanterns and patriotic decorations in Waterloo. Large flags were suspended across Main street at many different points, from the public park to the Woolen Mills. From the Towsley House roof to the top of the Seneca County *News* office, was a rope, from which floated a flag, forty feet in length. Appropriate mottoes of welcome and general rejoicing were attached to many of the banners and flags, while ever-green trimmings adorned the piazzas and entrances of buildings. Virginia street was not a bit behind in her

demonstrations, and above the railroad track, eight large flags were strung across the street at different points. The citizens of that street vied with each other in decorating their dwellings. The residences of Mr. Godfrey Selmsler, Rev. M. D. Kneeland, C. D. Morgan and others were particularly fine. Mr. Augustus Clark's house at the corner of Virginia and North streets, was handsomely trimmed, while the new home of Mr. George Donnally, on North street, off from Virginia, leading to the Fair Grounds, looked beautiful with its profuse adornment. Elisha street and Williams street, as far as the eye could reach, showed by their general appearance, that the residents of those localities were not behind in their generous display of bunting and handsome decorations. In fact, all over town the people were busy on Tuesday for the great day, Wednesday.

THE CELEBRATION DAY

was ushered in with the thundering of guns and the merry peals of all the bells in town. At an early hour everybody was astir and the teams poured in from every point until the streets were thronged. Main street [was in a perfect flutter of excitement. From all the windows the bright colored flags floated gaily in the morning breeze. The stores showed their bright colors of red, white and blue, in heavy drapery, in the show windows and outside of the buildings.

Selmsler & Son made a magnificent display. Mr. Francis Bacon's store was a scene of splendor. C. R. Morgan & Co. had their hardware store profusely decorated. The Towsley House windows were alive with flags; the bank building was draped with national colors; the Arcade, the Commercial Hotel, the Rochester House, the railroad depot, were most beautiful trimmed; and all of the business firms on Main street, gave up their trade to devote their attention to the decoration of their stores.

The residences of W. H. Burton and Mrs. Wm. Knox, on Main street, were conspicuous for their brilliant appearance. Jamieson's windows and whole establishment were deluged with decorations. Kendig & Story covered the posts of their awnings with flags as thick as they could be placed. Locust street could not allow the avenues of Waterloo all the honor, and so put in a claim for part of the glory by doing her share in the display. South Waterloo also had a hand in the celebration and marked the event by liberal decorations of evergreens and national colors.

While the streets were thronged, the Tally-ho-Coach, from Sheldrake, with its four-in-hand, made trips around town, attracting the attention of all. The driver, Mr. John E. Allen, handled his steeds admirably, while the attendant, with his long-winded bugle, sounded the notes of advance, until they echoed all over the village. Before nine o'clock, people in carriages and on foot, were going towards the Maple Grove Fair Grounds, in order to see the procession as it came in, and to witness the exercises of the day. The regular morning trains came in loaded with passengers, and the bands of music welcomed them as they arrived. About half-past ten the 49th Regiment arrived from the east on a special train. They marched down Virginia street and up Main street to join the procession, which was soon to form.

THE PROCESSION

was a gigantic affair. It was nearly two miles in length. It passed down Main street to Inslee street and then back through Williams street to Virginia and from thence to the Fair Grounds. To give some idea of the immensity of this parade, those who were near the head of the column, while crossing the railroad at Virginia street, could look back and still see them marching down Main street by the Towsley House. If our readers will bear in

mind that the procession occupied the whole of Main street from above the park to below the woolen mills ; then across to Williams street; then all the way back on Williams street to Virginia, and on towards the Fair Grounds, they will realize, in a measure, the immensity of this parade. Cheer after cheer went up from all quarters, as the soldiers, the horsemen, the triumphal chariots, the bands of music and the citizens marched by. It required more than an hour for the line to pass a given point.

All the towns of Seneca county contributed to this grand pageant and a friendly rivalry existed, which resulted in the most brilliant, moving panorama of life, ever before witnessed in this county. Indeed, the general remark is, that we never will witness its like again, in this region, between the lakes of Cayuga and Seneca. Nine bands of music were distributed in the procession: the 49th Regiment Band, the Waterloo Cornet Band, Mead's Brass Band of Geneva, Seneca Falls G. A. R. Band, Phelps Brass Band, Canoga Brass Band, a Martial Band from Fayette and one from Junius, and the Seneca Falls Cornet Band.

General George M. Guion of Seneca Falls was the Grand Marshal of the parade. He managed the affair with great skill, and, with his aids, the whole line of march was accomplished in good order. Conspicuous in the procession were General Hawley and staff, mounted, who made a fine appearance; also the 49th regiment in uniform, with fixed bayonets. Captain Paul Birchmeyer's battery, with brass field pieces and attendants. added much to the parade.

The Grand Army of the Republic, Post Tyler J. Snyder of Waterloo, Post Swift of Geneva and Gordon Granger Post of Phelps, were finely represented. The Odd Fellows from Geneva, the guests of the G. A. R., of Wat-

erloo, were in uniform and made a fine showing. The President of the Day, Hon. J. T. Miller, with the President of the village, Mr. John Reamer, accompanied by the Orator, Historian, Poet, and other distinguished guests, occupied prominent positions. The young ladies from Waterloo, dressed in white, rode in the Tally-ho-Coach. The Patrons of Husbandry appeared with a gorgeous car, representing the grains, fruits and flowers, with three young ladies, each personating respectively, Ceres, Pomona and Flora.

Fayette was brilliantly conspicuous in the throng. The thirteen original States were represented by young ladies, robed in white, wearing broad, blue sashes, with the names of the States in large gilt letters. In the group the Goddess of Liberty was also represented.

* * * *

Seneca Falls deserves great credit for the part she took in the procession. Her manufactures were represented by beautiful specimens from the Goulds' and Rumseys' factories, the wagons containing the same being beautifully decorated with flags and evergreens. The mounted men, the music, and the general appearance of Seneca Falls, was a subject of general comment and praise.

Romulus, too, with its car of ladies, dressed in white, and her citizens is worthy of notice. Junius, with her mounted men and martial music ; Tyre, with her long line of carriages, and, indeed, all the towns, that took part so nobly in this great undertaking, deserve special mention.

Arriving at the Fair Grounds, the order of exercises was carried out according to the programme, as announced last week in the Seneca County *News*.

* * * *

[The article then describes the exercises at the grand stand, which are omitted here.]

The banquet and re-union were evidently interesting to

all. Each town, with the exception of Fayette, had a representative who responded with appropriate words, as their town was named by the President of the Day. The toast, "The State of New York," was responded to by Hon. W. H. Bogart. D. B. Lum, with a few well-chosen remarks, answered to the sentiment, "The Pioneer Settlers of Seneca County." Hon. S. R. TenEyck responded to "The Judiciary and Legal Profession." Other toasts received hearty responses and speeches from the guests present.

The rain interfered somewhat with the exercises and the programme was, in part, shortened.

Toward night, a crowd assembled at the park, where the monument, erected by the Waterloo Library and Historical Society was dedicated. Mr. Walter Quinby presided. Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. S. H. Gridley; an address delivered by Hon. A. L. Childs and some remarks made by Judge Hall of Auburn.

The fireworks in the evening were brilliant. The whole of Main street was illuminated and the scene was one of rare beauty. The dances at the Malt House and the Academy of Music were well attended. Altogether the day was a remarkable one. Estimates have been made and it is thought that 25,000 people were in Waterloo that day. The whole celebration was characterized by harmony, good feeling and general rejoicing by all. The decorations at the Fair Grounds, the tents, the banners, the platforms, the log cabin, the music, the refreshments, etc., all showed that an immense amount of work had been accomplished; while the general verdict of all was, that the efforts of Waterloo, of the Library and Historical Society, and the people of Seneca County, were duly appreciated by the immense number assembled to witness and enjoy the Sullivan centennial celebration of the third of September.

[FROM THE SENECA COUNTY COURIER, SENECA FALLS.]

The expedition of General John Sullivan into the country of the Iroquois, with the results which he accomplished, is now recognized as one of the important events of the war for independence, and the commemorative celebrations that are being held during the present year, will give it its proper place in the list of military exploits connected with the birth of the American republic. It was essentially one of the turning points of the revolution, and cannot be considered as of secondary importance in connection with the movements which finally culminated in the formation of the nation. The little band of colonies were fighting for liberty and freedom from British tyranny; three years of persistent warfare had passed before the cause of the struggling colonies began to brighten; the summer of 1777, left a record of mingled victories and disasters; the defeat and capture of Burgoyne's army was followed the next season by attacks upon the frontier settlements of New York and Pennsylvania; the fate of Wyoming and Cherry Valley, with their tales of cruel butchery, was the signal for a new line of action. The road to success, up to 1779, had seemed clouded with difficulties at every step; Washington had recognized the discouraging aspect of affairs, and, after the massacre of the inhabitants of the border towns, determined to carry the war to the extreme border of the enemy's country. While his resolute army was struggling for victory from point to point, at Bennington, Saratoga, Monmouth, and on through the British lines, the allies of the British king were waging a conflict in the rear, which, until suppressed, rendered an ultimate triumph almost impossible. General Washington fully realized the situation and planned an expedition into the territory of the Indians who were aiding the British, not only in battle but with supplies from their fertile fields, with a view of chastising them for their deeds at Wyo-

ming, Cherry Valley and elsewhere, and so completely laying waste their country, that they would be more of a burden to the British than a source of supply. It was a military necessity and the undertaking was in many respects a hazardous one. The result, however, proved the wisdom of General Sullivan's selection, and the prompt and faithful manner, in which he carried out the orders of General Washington, justly entitles him to all the honors his countrymen can pay his memory during this centennial year. Seneca County has done honor to herself in paying a tribute to the heroic service of General Sullivan, and these centennial celebrations will serve to draw out the full importance of his campaign against the Six Nations, and assign to it its proper place in the history of the war, which secured the freedom of the American colonies and gave us the republic of to-day.

The celebration at Waterloo was in commemoration of the destruction of the Indian village of Skoi-yase on the 8th of September, 1779, in connection with the general campaign against the Iroquois. The movement inaugurated by the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, was finally merged into a county celebration. The arrangements had been in progress for months and reached a degree of completeness that surprised even those who were the most active workers.

Tuesday was a busy day. The Fair Grounds had already assumed a circus air, with tents scattered at different points and the most active preparation on every hand. Down town, the streets presented a busy scene, and not only every flag but every yard of bunting that could be secured was brought into requisition for the most elaborate decorations. The stores and private residences were adorned with evergreens, flags and bunting, and by night the whole town was robed in patriotic colors. Lieutenant Governor Dorsheimer and General Hawley and Staff were expected to arrive by the late

train from the east, and the reception committee met them at the depot with the Waterloo Cornet Band and escorted them to the residence of Major M. D. Mercer. A large crowd had gathered in the streets and after a brief serenade, Mr. Dorsheimer extended his thanks for the compliment in a brief and appropriate speech. He alluded to the fact that, shortly after the arrival of his father in this country, a poor German laborer, he settled in Waterloo and followed his trade as a miller. He expressed himself as highly gratified at the opportunity of being able to respond to an invitation of the committee to address the citizens of Seneca County, upon so important an occasion as the one hundredth anniversary of General Sullivan's Campaign. General Hawley was called for, and after presenting himself to the crowd, he introduced a member of his Staff as his respondent, who very briefly conveyed the thanks of the General and his Staff for the compliment paid them.

Wednesday morning having arrived, the only thing left to make the celebration a success, was the very uncertain programme of the clerk of the weather. A slight sprinkle in the morning predetermined unpropitious weather which was verified in the afternoon. An extra train of fifteen cars went west to Waterloo in the forenoon, but these were inadequate to accommodate the people from this place. The Guion Guard and the Noyes Guard, accompanied by the Grand Army Band and the Seneca Falls Cornet Band, went up on the train at ten o'clock. The people of the surrounding country began coming into Waterloo as early as six o'clock in the morning and by ten o'clock the streets were almost impassible. Every corner and every street crossing was crowded with people.

The procession began to form in line at the Academy Park as early as ten o'clock, and when the hour of eleven had arrived, the whole body was in motion. General

Guion, the Grand Marshal, and his assistants, arranged the different organizations in the respective positions assigned them, and the line was made up very nearly in accordance with the printed programme.

* * * *

The procession was beyond a question the finest ever witnessed in Western New York. It moved with the greatest regularity and precision, being about two miles in length, and occupying a full hour by the watch in passing a given point. The line of march was down Main street to Inslee, from Inslee to Williams, then up Virginia to North, from North to Swift, and then direct to the Fair Grounds. Arriving at the Grounds, the different town organizations in the parade repaired to tents assigned to them, and after disbanding, joined the crowd in front of the grand stand. The permanent grand stand at the Fair Grounds was used, and in front of it was erected a pavilion for the speakers' stand.

* * * *

The exercises were opened by prayer by REV. DR. GRIDLEY. MR. JOHN REAMER, President of the Village of Waterloo, then made the address of welcome, after which JUDGE MILLER of Seneca Falls, President of the day, gave an address. He then introduced LIEUT.-GOVERNOR DORSHEIMER.

* * * *

While Mr. Dorsheimer was speaking, the rain which had threatened all the morning, began to fall, which made it not only unpleasant for the people, but very annoying to the speaker. Notwithstanding the rain, the people remained around the stand and listened with a good degree of attention. At the conclusion of Mr. Dorsheimer's speech, which occupied about an hour, REV. DAVID CRAFT, the historian of the occasion, was introduced; after that, REV. DWIGHT WILLIAMS read a poem. The exercises being concluded, the officers and invited guests

repaired to the Waterloo banquet tent, where, after due justice was rendered to the viands, the sentiments were announced by JUDGE MILLER and responded to by representatives of the several towns.

* * * *

The Maple Grove driving park, where the exercises were held, was arranged in an admirable manner and the scenic attractions were of the most pleasing nature. The various tents were arranged as follows: the first, in the southwest corner of the grounds, was the lunch tent of the Grand Army boys and ex-soldiers; next to this was the banquet tent; then the tent of the 49th Regiment and, on a line extending to the east, were stationed the tents of the ten different towns of the County.

After the exercises at the Fair Grounds were concluded the assemblage repaired to the Academy park, where dedicatory ceremonies at the monument took place, a stand being erected from the porch of the union school building. After a prayer by REV. DR. GRIDLEY, JUDGE HALL made a few remarks, followed by HON. A. L. CHILDS, who delivered the dedicatory address.

* * * *

It was now almost dark and the audience was dismissed.

In the evening, many of the stores and residences were brilliantly illuminated and a fine display of fireworks was given at the Academy park. The reception and dance at the Malt House was well attended and was in every respect a very pleasant affair.

[FROM THE SENECA FALLS REVEILLE.]

The celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of General John Sullivan's Campaign against the Indians occurred at Waterloo on Wednesday, under the auspices of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society. It was

a magnificent success, and one of the grandest demonstrations ever witnessed in this part of the State.

At an early hour the arrivals from out of town began, and long before noon, an immense concourse of people filled the streets of the village, presenting a lively and animated appearance.

Great preparations had been made for the event, and never did the quiet and peaceful village of Waterloo appear so gay and joyful. Almost the entire village was crowned with garlands and wreathed with flags, transparencies and mottoes of various kinds and descriptions. Thousands of flags floated to the breeze and the display was the grandest and most satisfactory ever witnessed in this section of the State.

Soon after 11 o'clock, the procession began to form near the park under the direction of General George M. Guion as Grand Marshal, and his assistants. There were eleven divisions, each one being properly commanded. All the towns of the county were represented. The several divisions moved promptly at the appointed hour, and when in full motion they presented an imposing appearance.

*

*

*

*

The procession was about two miles in length, and moved in perfect order. It passed through the principal streets to the Fair Grounds, where the public exercises were held.

The grounds presented the appearance of a tented field. To the delegation from each town had been assigned a large tent, and great pains had been taken in the preparation of the grand stand for the occasion. It is estimated that from twelve to fifteen thousand people were present at the beginning of the exercises. A rain storm which set in speedily, reduced the number, although many remained during the entire performance.

At about 1 o'clock, JUDGE MILLER, as President of the

Day, called the assembly to order, and introduced REV. DR. GRIDLEY, who offered a prayer suitable to the occasion. This was followed by an Address of Welcome by MR. JOHN REAMER, President of the village, an Introductory Address by GENERAL J. T. MILLER, an Oration by LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR WILLIAM DORSHEIMER, a Historical Address by REV. DAVID CRAFT and a Poem by REV. DWIGHT WILLIAMS.

*

*

*

*

The historical address by Rev. David Craft was a most interesting history of Sullivan's expedition, and was listened to with marked attention.

At the conclusion of the exercises at the grand stand, which had been tastefully trimmed for the occasion, a large number repaired to the banquet tent, where a sumptuous dinner had been prepared by the ladies of Waterloo. After dinner, toasts were read and responded to by a number of local speakers.

*

*

*

*

From the Fair Grounds the procession marched to the park, where the Sullivan monument was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies. The principal address on this occasion was made by HON. A. L. CHILDS.

In the evening there was a grand display of fireworks, which attracted a vast number of spectators. Altogether the day was appropriately celebrated, and great credit is due the executive committee for the admirable manner in which they carried through, to a successful termination, every part of the programme.

[FROM THE WATERLOO CORRESPONDENT OF THE SENECA FALLS REVEILLE.]

General J. T. Miller presided at the celebration ceremonies with dignity and success. His remarks were in

good taste and of a very appropriate character. The managers could not have selected a better presiding officer.

Special trains brought multitudes of people to the Sullivan Centennial Celebration. It is estimated that two thousand five hundred came from the west on the 10:15 A.M. train. The lowest estimate of the number at the celebration was ten thousand.

Never was Waterloo so crowded with people as on Wednesday. An old resident of the village remarked to us that the number here at the time Chapman was executed, although very large, was not to be compared to the multitude of Wednesday.

The *Observer* of this week contains a number of letters from distinguished men who were invited to take part in the Centennial Celebration. Prominent among them are those of Benson J. Lossing, Chief Justice Church, Erastus Brooks, Winslow C. Watson, Charles E. Stuart and Dr. Elmendorf.

The oration of Lieutenant-Governor Dorsheimer on Wednesday was a masterly production. It was listened to with profound attention by a large concourse of people, notwithstanding the rain storm that set in. There are few public men in the State who impress themselves upon an audience more favorably than Lieutenant-Governor William Dorsheimer.

Our former townsman, Mr. S. R. Ten Eyck, who is now a member of the New York bar, is in town for a few days. He came here to attend the celebration and responded in a very happy manner to the toast, "The Judiciary and the Bar." His many friends are glad to greet him once more.

The number of representatives of the press at the celebration on Wednesday was quite small, comparatively few outside of the county being present. A special tent was set apart for their use, which was well supplied with good things. Major Joyes of the *Observer* was chairman of the press committee, and was active in his efforts to make all feel at home.

Lieutenant-Governor Dorsheimer and wife were guests of Major Mercer and family on Tuesday night and Wednesday. On Tuesday evening, Mr. Dorsheimer was serenaded by the band, in response to which he made a brief speech, alluding to the fact that at an early day his father was a resident of Waterloo. They returned to New York on Wednesday evening.

At the conclusion of the exercises at the grand stand on Wednesday, a great number repaired to the large tent where a sumptuous dinner had been provided, and which was served in fine style by the ladies of Waterloo. After dinner, speeches in response to toasts were made. Each town had its orator present and all acquitted themselves in a very creditable manner. Some of the speeches, indeed, were quite eloquent, and all were interesting. Judge Miller presided and called out the speakers.

The after dinner speech of Mr. William H. Bogart of Aurora, at the Celebration, in reply to the toast, "The State of New York," was enthusiastically received. It was pertinent, timely and eloquent. His allusion to Rev. Dr. Willers, who was present, and who fought at the battle of Waterloo, was a graceful tribute to that venerable and highly esteemed clergyman.

Everybody appears to be satisfied with the celebration. Never was such a crowd congregated here before, and

•

while the rain sadly interfered with the exercises at the Fair Grounds, it may fairly be said that the Celebration was a great success. Every effort was made by Waterloo people for the comfort of the great number in attendance. The whole town seemed to be engaged in extending a cordial and heartfelt welcome to all.

The Centennial ball at the Malt house on Wednesday evening was an elegant affair, and attended by a large party. The room was handsomely decorated for the occasion, and the music was especially good.

NOTES.

The depot was decorated in grand style.

Seneca Falls, as was expected, made the finest display.

The number of people in attendance, was variously estimated at from twelve to fifteen thousand.

September 3d, 1879, will stand on record as the biggest day in the history of Seneca County.

Through the courtesy of some ladies of Waterloo, the members of the Noyes Guard were presented with button-hole bouquets.

The press of the surrounding country was well represented and were handsomely entertained at the press tent in rear of the log cabin.

The Grangers' car was a magnificent affair, with its fruits, flowers, and other productions of the soil, arranged in the most artistic manner,

The rain caused many to leave the grounds, so that we were unable to get as full a description of the decorated wagons as we had intended.

D. B. Lum appeared to be the youngest passenger in a wagon load of a dozen young ladies dressed in white, representing the town of Seneca Falls.

The dry goods store of G. Selmser & Son was the most tastefully and elaborately decorated building on Main street and attracted the attention of a large number of people.

It was the general remark of many prominent visitors from Syracuse, Rochester and other cities, that the parade was the largest and finest ever put in line in this State, anywhere west of Albany.

Mrs. Henry Stowell, Mrs. J. Marshall Guion and Mrs. Dennison had a tent on the grounds. After the exercises at the grand stand, they very politely entertained Lieutenant Governor Dorsheimer and a few other invited guests.

The Rochester *Democrat* of to-day remarks that, "Waterloo ought to be satisfied as it boomed the Elmira boom out of sight." Such was the verdict of every one present yesterday, who attended the Elmira affair.

While the procession was passing down Main street, R. P. Kendig appeared on the shed in front of his store, and led the crowd on the sidewalk in three rousing cheers as the prominent features passed by.

Romulus appeared in the parade with a wagon containing a dozen or more young ladies in white, with blue

sashes and carrying a fine banner with the name of the town inscribed upon it. They presented a fine appearance.

Judge McMaster of Bath, who was the poet at the Newtown Centennial last week, came down to witness a better celebration than Elmira was able to make, and he pronounced the entire programme and arrangements at Waterloo far more complete and interesting than were witnessed at Elmira.

Nearly all the stores and a majority of the residences on the line of march were decorated in a magnificent manner. Main street was one line of flags and banners, while on Virginia and Williams streets, many of the houses were trimmed in the most patriotic style.

The hardware store of Carman & Allen was finely trimmed with bunting and the windows contained large crayon drawings representing General Sullivan in the act of firing a cannon at a big chief who is "digging out of Skoi-yase." The cartoons attracted much attention.

The celebration was a complete success in every respect, so far as the arrangements in detail, the large attendance, and the interesting and admirable programme were concerned, and had it not been for the rain every one present would have returned home with the most pleasant recollections of the occasion.

The Fayette car of young ladies was pronounced by all, to be the finest in the parade. It was an open car built expressly for the occasion, and surmounted with a beautiful sign bearing the name of the town, upon which an American eagle was perched. Its arrangement was due to the taste and skill of Mr. W. W. Stacey. The

ladies riding in this car were provided with a collation at the residence of Mr. A. F. Illick in South Waterloo.

One of the chief attractions on the Fair Grounds was the log cabin, and it was thronged throughout the day. Ancient relics from the museum of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society were on exhibition. Colonel Gustin had charge of affairs and he remained constantly in attendance, courteously pointing out the different articles of interest to visitors. Among other things, was an arm-chair over one hundred years old and an iron spoon over two hundred years old. Hanging on the wall was a photograph of Mrs. VanEpps, daughter of Abram A. Covert, she being one of the first white children born in Seneca county.

The veterans of 1812 and the pioneers of Seneca County took dinner in the cabin, using pewter plates and ancient cutlery. Dried apples and pumpkins were hanging on strings from the ceiling, and everything representative of primitive times was to be seen.

[FROM THE OVID INDEPENDENT.]

Undoubtedly the largest crowd of people ever collected at one point within the limits of this county, assembled at Waterloo on Wednesday last to participate in the one hundredth anniversary of the campaign of Sullivan's army against the Indians of this region. The number of people present on the occasion is estimated at from fifteen to twenty thousand. The streets and all public places were thronged at an early hour in the morning, and all the trains which arrived during the forenoon—much belated on account of their over-load of people—greatly swelled the throng, while many continued to arrive by their own conveyance from the surrounding country. The weather during the forenoon was quite

favorable, the sun being obscured by clouds, and a cool breeze stirring.

The procession, which did not move until nearly noon, owing to the delay of the train bearing the 49th Regiment, was at least a mile and a half in length. General George M. Guion of Seneca Falls was the chief marshal, with competent assistants from each town in the county.

* * * *

The display was very fine, and elicited enthusiastic greetings along the line of march. Stores, hotels, residences, the railroad depot, and other buildings, were gaily and tastefully decorated with bunting and flags. On the arrival of the procession at the Fair Grounds the following exercises were gone through with : Prayer by REV. DR. GRIDLEY; address of welcome by JOHN REAMER, President of the Village; introductory address by General J. T. MILLER; oration by LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR WILLIAM DORSHEIMER; historical address by REV. DAVID CRAFT and a poem by REV. DWIGHT WILLIAMS. A grand stand, having appropriate decorations and mottoes, had been arranged for the occasion, and immediately in front of this was a pavilion for the speakers. The addresses by General Miller and Mr. Dorsheimer were both very able and appropriate productions; the historical sketch by Mr. Craft showed research and care in preparation, and was a very interesting and complete sketch of Sullivan's Expedition; while the poem of Rev. Dwight Williams was one of that eminent gentleman's finest efforts.

* * * *

Each town in the County had a large wall tent erected on the Fair Ground, which was free for the use of the people of the several towns. The members of the press also had a tent for their own use, where the "press men" reported, and were suitably cared for by Mr. Joyes, chairman of the press committee.

At about 5 o'clock, P. M., the Sullivan Monument, recently erected in the Park near the Court House, was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies. HON. A. L. CHILDS, editor of the *News*, delivered the principal address on the occasion, which was one of that gentleman's happiest and most eloquent efforts. The Monument is built of native limestone, and is about twenty feet high.

In the evening there was a grand display of fireworks, which was witnessed by a large assembly of people.

The Celebration was a success throughout, and its management reflected great credit upon those having the matter in charge. The occasion was a "red-letter day" for Waterloo, and one which will long be remembered with pleasure by all who participated therein.

[FROM THE DAILY EVENING AUBURNIAN.]

The Celebration, commemorating General Sullivan's destruction of the Indian village of Skoi-yase one hundred years ago, under the auspices of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society at Waterloo, was one of the most extensive affairs of the kind ever held in Central or Western New York. The citizens of Waterloo lent the society cheerful aid, and their combined efforts resulted in bringing together the largest crowd that ever assembled within the corporate limits of the little town.

The *Auburnian's* dispatch, yesterday (September 3d,) closed at the hour when the pageant began to move. The procession was one of the special features of the occasion, and more than met the expectations of the multitude. The 49th Regiment was the especial object of admiration for the natives, and elicited unbounded praise for their fine appearance and soldierly bearing.

AT THE GROUNDS.

The procession arrived at the grounds shortly before

one o'clock. The 49th Regiment passed in review before the grand stand, then came to a halt, stacked arms and dispersed for rations which were served in long tents provided for the purpose. The food furnished the men was hot coffee, sandwiches, bread, etc. The boys did ample justice to the repast. After all the brass bands arrived they were assigned positions in a large stand adjoining the grand stand. Judge J. T. Miller, of Seneca Falls, President of the Day, called the assemblage to order, and the services began with prayer by the Rev. Dr. Gridley.

*

*

*

*

Scarcely had the word, Amen, escaped the lips of Dr. Gridley, when a violent rain storm set in and continued for nearly two hours, and seriously interfered with the exercises. Notwithstanding that water fell in sheets, nearly one-half of the crowd, which had now increased to fifteen or twenty thousand people, remained standing under umbrellas during the delivery of Governor Dorsheimer's address. Governor Dorsheimer's speech occupied nearly an hour in its delivery and was listened to with rapt attention. Space forbids its publication, but it is safe to say that it was one of his best efforts. He graphically described the past and contrasted it with the present; gave a history of the canals; spoke eloquently of the press, the church, the industries and agriculture of the great Empire State of New York, and wound up his remarks with a prophecy of a glorious and prosperous career awaiting her during the next century. At the conclusion of Governor Dorsheimer's address, the programme as printed, with one or two exceptions, was carried out. The original poem by Rev. Dwight Williams, of Trumansburg, formerly of this city, comprising twenty verses, was indeed a beautiful composition, and was well received by the crowd. On the stand were Lieutenant-Governor Dorsheimer, Judge Josiah T. Miller, President

of the Day, the Poet, Rev. Dwight Williams, of Trumansburg, Rev. David Craft, Historian, John Reamer, President of the village, Brigadier-General Hawley and Staff, of Syracuse, Judge B. F. Hall, General John S. Clark, Major R. R. Gardner, of Auburn, and many others.

THE BANQUET.

At the conclusion of the exercises at the grand stand, the multitude, at least those who were fortunate enough to possess a ticket, were admitted to a large, circular tent, capable of holding a thousand or more people, and sat down to a cold collation of ham sandwiches, chicken, pickles, bread and hot coffee. After the wants of the inner man were attended to, Judge Miller, President of the Day, proposed the sentiments and toasts. First on the programme were the towns in Seneca County. The responses were made by a person from each town. Considering the fact that the speakers were mostly from the agricultural districts, the speeches were astonishing, some of them being truly eloquent. The toasts were answered by B. F. Hall, of this city, William H. Bogart, of Aurora, D. B. Lum, Rev. Dr. O'Sullivan and S. R. TenEyck, of New York. The remarks of Judge Hall, in response to the toast "Who is there to mourn for Logan?", embraced a brief history of the Iroquois nation and the genealogy of the great Indian chief. He explained in a brief and terse manner, where the expression, "Who is there to mourn for Logan?", originated.

At the conclusion of the exercises in the tent, Judge Miller announced that the observances of the day proper were closed, and further said that the monument would be dedicated in the afternoon, and that there would be a display of fireworks in the evening.

THE DECORATIONS ON THE GROUNDS.

The grand stand was highly decorated with flags and

evergreens. On the front was a large banner bearing the words contained in a vote of thanks passed by the patriotic compeers of 1779, commending the acts of General Washington for sending General Sullivan to conquer the Six Nations ; directly under this, running nearly the entire length of the front of the stand, emblazoned in black letters was the following : "1779, From Barbarism to Civilization, 1879," the pillars supporting the roof were wound with strips of red, white and blue bunting, on the cornice the flags of the allied nations, with the stars and stripes floating gracefully in the center. The speaker's stand was covered with a canopy of red, white and blue. On the front, inscribed in gilt letters, on a green silk shield, was the word "Skoi-yase," the Indian name for Waterloo.

THE LOG CABIN.

South of the grand stand and near the race track, was erected a log cabin. The exterior was ornamented with agricultural tools of primitive design and used by our forefathers. On the north side were the two coon pelts, suggestive of antique days, and a banner bearing the words "Erected from the ashes of the wigwam." Inside the rude but comely hut, were pioneers and their sisters, and their cousins and their aunts, among whom was a centenarian.

A bountiful dinner was enjoyed by the old folks. The meal consisted of pork and beans, doughnuts, etc., and was eaten on plates said to be over a hundred years old. A pleasant time was had by both age and youth, the former engaged the latter, by relating old-time incidents, and the dangers experienced by the early settlers. The walls were decorated with relics belonging to the Waterloo Library and Historical Society. Colonel H. F. Gustin acceptably filled the position of host, and entertained the guests of the rude habitation in a handsome style.

THE PRESS TENT.

Mr. Joyes of the *Waterloo Observer*, provided for the wants of the press gang and entertained the pencil propellers in royal style. During the long and tedious rain storm, the tent was crowded with military men and all classes of the profession, from the modest country editor to the lightning paragrapher of the city paper. Refreshments and cigars were served with unstinted hand.

* * * *

DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT.

The exercises in connection with the dedication of the monument, were held on a platform erected in front of the school house, just southwest of the village park. The stand was handsomely ornamented with the national colors and evergreens. Owing to the inclemency of the weather, it had been decided to postpone the dedicatory services, but the skies brightening, the decision was reversed, and the affair, although impromptu, was observed in accordance with the published programme.

The exercises were opened by an invocation to the Throne of Grace, by the Rev. Dr. Gridley of Waterloo. In the absence of Hon. Sterling G. Hadley, President of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, Mr. Walter Quinby presided. Hon. A. L. Childs delivered the address. Judge Hall of this city followed, in a few brief remarks. He first gave a condensed history of monuments from the time of Nimrod down to the present generation, and next referred to the debt of gratitude, the country owed to Generals Washington and Sullivan, which the speaker thought it could never repay. Judge Hall, in conclusion, exhorted the citizens of Waterloo and Seneca County to cherish the monument as the apple of their eye, also to embrace it with affection to the end of their lives. He was loudly cheered at the conclusion of his speech. Hon. A. L. Childs was called out the

second time and responded with a peroration, winding up his oration with Longfellow's "Ship of State."

The monument is not an imposing piece of architecture and was not designed to be. It is about twenty feet high and is composed of eight blocks of roughly hewn blue limestone, two feet thick, obtained from the quarry in the village of Waterloo. It rests on a solid foundation of the same material, comprising two large stones, about four feet square. On the south side was a tablet bearing the inscription in the Indian dialect, "He-O-Weh-Gno-Gek," signifying, "Once a home, now a memory." Over the apex was suspended the stars and stripes.

THE FIREWORKS AND ILLUMINATIONS.

The pyrotechnic display was held at the junction of Locust and Main streets, and consisted of flights of rockets and six large pieces. Nearly every house on the main thoroughfares was brilliantly illuminated. Some of the residences were resplendent with light. Exceeding good taste was manifested in the arranging of the national colors in some of the store windows. The fireworks gave the best of satisfaction and were witnessed by an admiring throng of people.

THE CROWD.

When the *Auburnian* dispatch was sent yesterday, ten thousand people was the estimate made of the number present; but when the assemblage was looked over at the Fair Ground, it is safe to place the figures at fifteen thousand.

*

*

*

*

NOTES.

The "Centennial Ode," by a chorus of three hundred voices, was necessarily omitted.

Tuesday evening, Major Mercer entertained General Hawley and his staff.

Gould & Co., and Rumsey & Co., of Seneca Falls, made a fine exhibit of their manufactures, in the procession.

Hospitable and comfortable quarters were provided for the representatives of the press, at the Towsley House, by the reception committee.

Colonel Storke's dark brown charger was much admired. It was a mettlesome steed and seemed to be inspired with the patriotism of the occasion.

Aside from the 49th Regiment, two noticeable features of the procession were tableaux cars, containing representations of Pomona, Ceres and Flora.

The soil at the Fair Ground was rendered adhesive by the copious rain, and the French kid gaiters and white skirts of the country lasses were as badly soiled as the brogans of the sterner sex.

Great disappointment was manifested at the absence of the 49th Regimental band, which was excused by Colonel Storke, to fulfil a previous engagement, made with Mayor Osborne. Its place was acceptably filled by the Moravia Light Infantry band.

Colonel Chamberlain, chief of staff to Major-General Daniel P. Wood, commander of the sixth militia division, acted in the same capacity to General Hawley yesterday. The Colonel is a humorous and genial fellow, and his sallies of wit kept the headquarters at the Towsley House in a continual uproar of laughter.

There were nine bands in the procession. The Moravia

Light Infantry, the Seneca Falls Cornet, Seneca Falls G. A. R., Geneva Cornet, Canoga Cornet, Phelps Cornet, Waterloo Cornet, Junius and South Waterloo Martial Bands.

The trains on the New York Central, like a large share of the celebrationists, were considerably mixed yesterday. None of them were on time. The train leaving this city at 4:10 P. M., did not reach Waterloo until nearly 6:30. The delay was caused by a car of a freight train, ahead of the express, leaving the track about one mile east of Waterloo.

[FROM THE SYRACUSE DAILY STANDARD.]

The Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's campaign against the Six Nations, which has been agitating neighboring localities for weeks past, culminated, yesterday, in a big "blow out" at Waterloo, Seneca County, which engaged the attention and attendance of about every man, woman and child in the County. Indeed we doubt if Seneca County can boast of as many inhabitants as flocked to Waterloo and covered the Fair Grounds yesterday. All neighboring counties were represented. Of the magnificent procession, quite three miles long; of the eloquence of LIEUT.-GOVERNOR DORSHEIMER, the Orator of the Day, HON. J. T. MILLER, REV. DAVID CRAFT and the other speakers of the occasion; of the inspiring music of the bands; of the volume of cannon thunder; of the magnificence of the pyrotechnic display, and the beauty and elegance of the grand ball, we cannot find words to write. They are quite too much for us. But of the open-hearted hospitality of the good people of Waterloo, of their success in arranging and carrying out the immense scheme which made the celebration of yesterday a memorable one, and of the general satisfaction

and evident pleasure experienced by everybody present, we must indulge a few words.

To that mammoth celebration, Syracuse contributed no inconsiderable portion. Invitations were sent to, and accepted by, Brigadier General Hawley and Staff, Captain Birchmeyer and Battery and Major Auer and Troop, representatives of whom Syracuse need not to be ashamed. Brigadier-General Hawley was accompanied by the following members of his Staff: Lieutenant-Colonel Hinman, Major Gardner, Major Butler, Major Farrar, Captain Edwards, Captain Belden, Captain Townsend and Lieutenant Denison. These gentlemen left Syracuse on the 8:15 train Tuesday evening, and arrived in Waterloo at 10:30. They were met at the depot by the reception committee, and escorted by the Waterloo band to the residence of Mr. M. D. Mercer, President of the First National Bank of Waterloo, by whom they were most cordially welcomed and hospitably entertained. Lieutenant-Governor Dorsheimer, the Orator of the Day, was Mr. Mercer's guest. This introduction to the hospitalities of the Waterloo people was most auspicious. The Waterloo band discoursed some fine music in front, and the crowd, not satisfied with that, demanded a speech from Lieutenant-Governor Dorsheimer, General Hawley, Major Farrar and others.

At the Towsley House, the General and Staff were assigned comfortable quarters—another provident arrangement of the reception committee.

The procesion was a magnificent one. It must have been at least three miles long and occupied at least an hour in passing a given point. General Hawley and Staff were assigned to the right of the first division. The committee had generously provided horses for the members of the Staff which were delivered at the hotel door in time, and a couple of generous-hearted ladies provided

beautiful button-hole bouquets for them. If memory serves us correctly, the said generous-hearted ladies were Mrs. J. B. Crocker and Mrs. E. W. Havens.

And at the grounds, too, everything that could be done was done by the committee to make the visit of their guests pleasant. A bountiful collation was provided in a spacious tent, and the service of Waterloo's pretty girls served to add relish to the viands. All would have gone off grandly but for the unwarrantable and inexcusable interference of Jupiter Pluvius, who dispensed copious showers just at the wrong time--just after the crowd had assembled and the exercises begun. But even this did not dampen the ardor of the committees in their attentions to their guests. They could not do too much for them. To General George Murray Guion, Chief Marshal, are the General and Staff particularly indebted. He was the most ubiquitous fellow we ever saw. And the courtesies of the occasion were extended far into the night, at the grand ball. This was a wonderfully pleasant affair, and, of course, our Syracuse representatives participated. It was an event by them long to be remembered.

Captain Birchmeyer and his Battery, and Captain Auer and his Troop, made a remarkably fine appearance, and elicited many a favorable comment.

[FROM THE ROCHESTER DEMOCRAT AND CHRONICLE, SEPTEMBER 4TH, 1879.]

The patriotism of Waterloo found vent yesterday, and the day was one long to be remembered by the happy townspeople. Waterloo acknowledged Elmira's superiority only in point of population, and every preparation was made by those having the matter in charge, to equal, and possibly eclipse, the first public celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of General Sullivan's Campaign against the Six Nations.

The demonstration was under the auspices of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, and more properly represented Seneca County's tribute to the past, than that of any particular locality, though, of course, Waterloo rightfully claims the chief honor. That it was a success, so far as the efforts of man could make it a success, can be said unreservedly; that the elements conspired to throw cold water upon the day's events, was a lamentable fact, to which innumerable dripping coats and draggled dresses bore melancholy testimony. The sun did not even answer to roll call in the morning, but the hour when he was supposed to rise was ushered in by the ringing of bells and the firing of cannon, and in a short time the people commenced the ornamentation of their private residences and public buildings. All the available bunting and flags in the village were brought into requisition, and at seven o'clock the place had undergone a complete transformation. The decorations were certainly very handsome, and it was doubly unfortunate that they should be subjected to so trying an ordeal, later in the day. The arrival of the first train swelled the population visibly, and until noon the people continued to come from every direction and in every possible manner. Excursion trains brought immense crowds from the east and west, and from over the hills far away, the farmers, their sons and daughters came afoot, on horseback, on buckboards and in the more modern conveyances. Such a general turning out has not been seen in many a day, and the time is probably far distant that will see its repetition.

At 10:30 o'clock the procession was formed, consisting of military and civic organizations, committees, etc., and bands of music from neighboring towns, and as it started away for the Fair grounds, it must have been fully two miles in length. Old veterans of the rebellion and new recruits of the militia were in line; with banners flying and with the lively music of the bands, the scene was as

inspiring as can well be imagined. Two noticeable features of the parade, were cars containing representations of Ceres, Pomona and Flora, and of the Goddess of Liberty. Both were designed artistically, and, of course, fair maidens in prominent positions gave the scene the usual charm. A large number of young men from the rural districts, clad in home-made uniforms, were in the line on horseback, and during the day they excited the wonder and admiration of the multitude by their feats of horsemanship. When the procession arrived at the Fair ground where the exercises were to be held, an immense crowd had already assembled, and when the speaking commenced there must have been fully ten thousand people in attendance. The grand stand was handsomely ornamented with flags and bunting, and in front was a large banner bearing the words of a resolution adopted by the continental congress of 1779, commending General Washington and General Sullivan upon the success of the campaign. Tents for the accommodation of the soldiers were scattered over the ground, and with the booths, side shows, flashing arms and excitement of the crowd, it bore a strong resemblance, as one of the old settlers expressed it, "of ginerall trainin' day." The clouds, which had been growing blacker and blacker, sent down a few warning drops of rain, and in the midst of a slight drizzle, the literary exercises of the day were opened with prayer by REV. DR. S. H. GRIDLEY, of Waterloo.

JOHN REAMER, the President of the Village, then made the address of welcome, extending the hospitalities of the place, and he was followed by HON. J. T. MILLER of Seneca Falls, President of the Day, who delivered the introductory address. It was a short, graceful effort, a fitting prelude to the oration which was given by HON. WILLIAM DORSHEIMER, Lieutenant-Governor of the State of New York. Mr. Dorsheimer's address was plain and practical, giving a brief resume of the historical event, in

honor of which the people had assembled, and its importance in shaping the future affairs of the country. Before Mr. Dorsheimer was half done, the rain had commenced to fall in torrents, but the crowd around the speakers' stand remained steadfast, evidently determined to hear or drown in the attempt. Umbrellas were hoisted and with the rain which they kept off from the bodies of the few, running down the backs of the many, the cold-water disciples stood firm. There was a decided exodus on the outskirts, however, many returning to the village and others seeking the shelter of the tents.

Owing to the condition of the weather, the "centennial ode for three hundred voices, accompanied by music from the consolidated bands present," was omitted, and REV. DAVID CRAFT, of Pennsylvania, read a historical address. By this time the sun had obtained a temporary victory over the deluge, and under the influence of its cheering rays, the people thoroughly appreciated the poem by REV. DWIGHT WILLIAMS, of Trumansburg, N. Y. The benediction, pronounced by the REV. P. E. SMITH, of Tyre, concluded the exercises at the stand and then the privileged possessors of the required credentials, adjourned to the large tent, where the ladies had spread an elegant collation.

At the conclusion of the after dinner speeches, the procession was re-formed and marched to the Academy park, where the ceremony was performed of placing the capstone upon the new Monument which has recently been erected, commemorative of the destruction, September, 8th, 1779, by Colonel Harper, under orders of General Sullivan, of the Indian village of Skoi-yase. The ceremony was presided over by Mr. Walter Quinby, vice-president of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, and consisted of speeches by Hon. A. L. Childs of Waterloo and Judge Benjamin F. Hall of Auburn. Fortunately the rain did

not interfere with this ceremony, and it was performed in the presence of a large crowd of spectators.

RAIN DROPS.

Waterloo ought to be satisfied. It boomed the Elmira boom out of sight.

The girls with their shoes, and the boys with low boots, had a hard time of it yesterday.

More white dresses and blue ribbons were ruined yesterday than one bushel of wheat will pay for.

As usual, the rain displayed no discrimination in falling upon the just and unjust, but wet them all down alike.

Major M. D. Mercer of Waterloo, gave a reception to General Hawley and staff and Lieutenant-Governor Dorsheimer, Tuesday evening.

The *Waterloo Observer* displayed its enterprise yesterday, by publishing a full account of the Sullivan Campaign, accompanied by map, etc.

General Hawley and staff, and Colonel Chamberlin of the sixth division staff, acting as chief of staff, had the right of the procession yesterday.

Rochester had a small representation at the celebration. General Martindale was expected to reply to the toast,—"The Ladies," but he did not appear.

The ball last evening was one of the most elegant parties ever given in Waterloo. The Malt house was very

handsomely decorated by the ladies, and the first people in the place had the entertainment in charge.

One of the features upon the grounds was a genuine log cabin, of the style of architecture in vogue, "In the days when our grandfathers lived in the land, and Indian papooses dug holes in the sand." It was furnished, inside and out, with old-fashioned utensils, and attracted many curious sight-seers.

A fine display of fireworks in the evening and a grand reception and ball at the Malt house concluded the festivities of the day, and certainly Waterloo in general, and the Library and Historical Association in particular, have every reason to felicitate themselves upon the success of their efforts. Had the weather been pleasant, it would have been an unqualified success, and even the rain only destroyed, in part, the pleasures of the day. The citizens worked hard to have a grand celebration, and they deserve any amount of credit for their pains.

FROM THE SYRACUSE EVENING HERALD.

The Sullivan Celebration was begun early yesterday by the ringing of church bells and firing of cannon. Great preparations had been made and never were houses and stores more handsomely decorated with evergreens, flowers, and the red, white and blue. The morning trains were late in bringing the vast number of passengers which helped to swell the crowd. The great procession which moved about noon was over a mile in length, and was composed of citizens of Seneca County on horseback, on foot and in carriages. The bands, over a half-dozen in number, played their sweetest music, and we would notice the wagon got up by the Grangers, and also that from the town of Fayette, which, with the 49th Regiment, was the best part of the procession.

On arriving at the Fair Grounds the programme was commenced, and here we noticed that the work of decoration had been carried to a high degree. The speaking had commenced, when the rain, which had held off during Hon. J. T. Miller's speech, commenced soon after Lieutenant-Governor Dorsheimer took the stand and slowly increased in violence. Harder and faster came the drops until the shower nearly broke up the exercises and people were driven to the tents for shelter. The dust of the track and grounds was converted into sickly mud and soon a spectacle of plastered boots and bedraggled skirts presented itself. After raining nearly an hour, it held up, but the beauty of the programme at the grounds was sadly marred.

Owing to the condition of the weather, the "Centennial Ode for three hundred voices, accompanied by music from the consolidated bands present," was omitted, and Rev. David Craft of Pennsylvania read an historical address. By this time the sun had obtained a temporary victory over the deluge, and, under the influence of its cheering rays, the people thoroughly appreciated the Poem by Rev. Dwight Williams of Trumansburg, New York.

The Benediction was pronounced by the Rev. P. E. Smith of Tyre, and concluded the exercises at the stand, when those who were invited adjourned to the large tent, where the ladies had spread an elegant collation.

* * * *

At the conclusion of the after-dinner speeches, the procession marched to Academy Park, where the ceremony was performed of placing the capstone upon the new monument which has recently been erected, commemorative of the destruction, in September, 1779, by Colonel Harper, under orders of General Sullivan, of the Indian village of Skoi-yase.

A grand display of fireworks in the evening and a grand reception and ball at the Malt house concluded the festivities of the day.

[FROM THE CLIFTON SPRINGS PRESS.]

The beautiful little county of Seneca celebrated the one hundreth anniversary of General Sullivan's march through that connty, at Waterloo, yesterday. As the former event was the most important one, so yesterday was the grandest of all the doings or festivities that have ever taken place within her borders. Waterloo, which is noted for its liberality and enterprise, was equal to the occasion, and entertained the immense throng as if it were one vast family of kindred, gathered home after a separation of a hundred years. It is not an overestimate to say that there were fifteen thousand people present from the rural districts to witness the grand demonstration. The citizens of Waterloo, especially the Library and Historical Society, and the members of the press committee, can congratulate themselves upon the fact of having inaugurated the celebration, and so grandly succeeded in commemorating the important victory which General John Sullivan achieved in 1779.

[FROM THE CANANDAIGUA JOURNAL.]

The Waterloo Sullivan Centennial threw Elmira's demonstration far into the shade. The number of people in attendance is variously estimated at from ten thousand to twenty thousand. The procession was about two miles long and very imposing, a leading feature being a large number of beautiful young ladies representing the Goddess of Liberty, different States of the Union, etc. The rain interfered somewhat with the literary exercises, but taken all together, the affair may justly be termed a grand success.

[FROM THE HORNELSVILLE TIMES.]

The Waterloo Centennial Celebration was a grand success, although the rain interfered with the programme somewhat. It totally eclipsed Elmira, except, possibly, in point of numbers. The parade was emphatically the finest ever put in line in this State, outside of New York City. Everything moved like clock-work.

[FROM THE AUBURN NEWS.]

The Celebration was a success, and the people of Waterloo are to be congratulated thereon.



Appendix.

(APPENDIX, No. 1.)

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE

WATERLOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

NOVEMBER 27th, 1877,

—BY—

S. R. WELLES, M. D.,

WATERLOO, N. Y.

—:O:—

To an American, comparing his country with the nations of the old world, his native land had for him *hitherto* but a *present* and a *future*. Coming into existence as a development of a new growth emanating from many ancient forms of government, and representing all phases of old world life and thought ; an union of elements diverse and heterogeneous, but by the wonderful chemistry of a natural law of national assimilation, so fused and blended as to produce a homogeneous and harmonious whole, his country seemed an *evolution*, from confusion and discord, of a new and higher national state of being. Thus formed, the young America was left to make for herself a name and record among the nations of the world.

To the American, in the vista of the past, was revealed no long line of barbaric monarchs, or feudal sovereigns, to stimulate his loyalty or nourish his national pride, no splendid cathedrals, whose massive walls and sculptured images told in eloquent silence of the perpetuity of a national faith, no turreted castles fostering ancestral pride,

no galleries of art where, looking upon the inspired canvas, he could claim kinship with the great master of centuries long past. To him, except as claiming a common humanity, the bard, the painter and the sculptor of past ages, were *alien*; he had but an ownership, in common with all the world, in the Shakespeares, the Dantes and the Goethes, the Raphaels, and the Angelos of the distant past. I have said *hitherto*, but now at the expiration of a hundred years, a hundred years which have rolled around so quietly that their lapse has been scarcely noted, it suddenly beams upon the nation's consciousness, that, working bravely in the present, untrammelled by prejudices and usages of the past, and unshackled by theories, she has made for herself a history and a name; and her hundred years' apprenticeship ended, she invites the nations of the old world,—the journeymen and master-workmen,—to inspect the work of her 'prentice hand. With pardonable pride she points to her industries and inventions, and receives their congratulation and welcome to full communion and fellowship in the sisterhood of nations, and now, assured of her position, confident of the *present*, hopeful of the *future*, she can look back through all the struggles of her birth, growth and progress, and behold a glorious *past*.

During the last few years, with one accord, and as if by common impulse, in sympathy with the spirit of the years, individuals and communities have halted in their eager race for wealth, have taken a breathing space in their pursuit of pleasure, and looked back over the path they have traversed, have scanned the landmarks, estimated the distances and wisely gathered up the experiences of the past. It was in this spirit of retrospection that this organization was effected, moved by it, we are here to-night. Our local history is brief. The short span of a man's life covers it. There are those yet among us who with their own eyes have seen all of Waterloo from its

birth, have grown with its growth, have read its history from living pages, as it was made, known all the actors, viewed all the shifting scenes as unrolled, and closed by time. 'Tis a short story, beginning with the old log mill of 1794, and ending with us here to-night.

It is our part to see that all the leaves of the past are gathered up, it is for those who come after us to guard the future that no page be lost hereafter.

Like travelers standing on the sites of buried cities, we stand upon the graves of a lost race, a great people submerged by the tide of an alien civilization. Grant, that this was their inevitable destiny—no flattering unction will destroy the consciousness which links forever, with the red man's name, the cruel wrong he suffered, nor will time efface the memory of valorous deeds and proud endurance which makes classic the soil the Iroquois once trod. As we stand where once he stood in the pride of absolute, unquestioned sway, and whereof now naught remains save here and there a name given by him to a lake or stream, a name, the only heirloom of a lordly race, imagination invokes the spirit of the past, and we can hear the wail of the last of the Iroquois as he looks upon the hunting-ground lost to him forever.

-
- (1) "Thea-an-de-ne-gua, of the martial brow,
 (2) Gy-ant wa, (3) Ho ne-ya-was, where are they?
 (4) Sago-ye-wat-ha, he is silent now;
 No more will listening throngs his voice obey.
 Like visions have the mighty passed away,
 Their tears descend in rain drops, and their sighs
 Are heard in wailing winds, when evening gray
 Shadows the landscape, and their mournful eyes
 Glean in the misty light of moon-illuminated skies.
 Gone are my tribes-men, and another race

-
- (1) Brant.
 (2) Corn Planter.
 (3) Farmer's Brother.
 (4) Red Jacket.

Born of the foam, disclose with plough and spade
Secrets of battle field and burial place.
And hunting grounds, once dark with pleasant shade,
Bask in the golden light.

—Hosmer.

The region between the waters of Cayuga and Seneca was thickly dotted with the towns of the Iroquois. The site of our own village, with its rapids, superb fishing and abundant game, its fertile soil and easy access to the lakes on either side, was particularly attractive to the Cayugas, and, clung to by them with the greatest tenacity, was the last of their hunting grounds surrendered to the white man's greed.

Here, on historic ground, where lived and passed away successive generations of a vanished race, let us invoke the spirit of the past. She grants to our retrospective glance, a vision of peace, a nation of red men, a brave, simple people, undisputed owners of the soil, worshipping the Great Spirit of their theology, in their own way, as their ancestors had done for how long we know not, having the vices, it is true, but also the virtues of barbaric life; a proud confederacy, linked together by a *Totem-ic* tie, rivaling in its completeness and efficiency, any union of States of ancient or modern times, carrying out the doctrine of State rights in a confederation, guarding, with admirable discretion, against the anarchy born of popular license on the one hand, and the danger to liberty, engendered by arbitrary despotism on the other, a free, hardy, independent race, meeting by their representatives in council at the capital of their nation, to contract alliances, conclude treaties, declare war and do all other things which a free and independent people may, of right, do, extending the limits of their territory, *literally* carrying their conquest from the Gulf of St. Lawrence to the Gulf of Mexico, or satiated with conquest, busied with the vocations of peace, hunting, fishing and tilling the ground.

In the revolutionary struggle, British influence prevailed to attach the Six Nations, with the exception of the Oneidas, to the royal side, and instigated and controlled by Johnson, Butler, and Brant, they proved a dreaded foe to our troops and a fearful scourge to our frontier settlements. So great was the devastation made by them in their incursions, and so much and justly were they feared, that in 1779 it was determined to send a force to lay waste and exterminate their settlements. In pursuance of this determination, General Sullivan left Wyoming on the 1st of July, with five thousand men for the Indian country which was reached on the 28th of August, when the settlement at Chemung, together with the grain and other crops was destroyed. The day following, the battle of Newtown (now Elmira) took place. In this encounter six hundred Indians and two hundred Tories under the Butlers and Brant were engaged. The contest was a desperate one, but the Indians and Tories were vanquished and compelled to flee, and Sullivan encamped for the night on the field of action.

The next day the town was destroyed. On the third day of September, Catharine's town (whence the inhabitants had made a precipitate retreat upon the news of the defeat of the Indians at Newtown) was demolished. Pursuing its march on the east side of Seneca Lake into what is now Seneca County, the army arrived at Kendaia on the fifth, having in the meantime destroyed Peach Orchard, and numerous scattered houses and cornfields. Kendaia is described in the journal of an officer attached to the expedition, as "a fine town lying about one-half mile from the lake, abounding in apple trees, and evidently an old inhabited town, the houses large and elegant, some beautifully painted, the tombs, especially of the chief warriors, are *beautifully painted boxes*, built over the graves, of planks hewn out of timber." On the seventh, the army passed the north end or outlet of Seneca lake; on the

next day Colonel Harper was sent with a detachment of men to destroy the settlement at Skoi-yase. From Kana-desaga (Geneva) the army moved to the Genesee country, its track marked by devastation, destruction, flames and death. The Indians, inferior in number, surprised in their own strongholds which they thought inaccessible, dispirited by their defeat at Newtown, demoralized by the rapid movements and the unrelenting, vengeful blows dealt them, could not rally, and the victorious army, having followed the retreating enemy as far as Genesee, retraced its steps, completing on the return, the devastation commenced, but not fully consummated, on the westward march. It reached Geneva on the 20th of September, from which place Colonel William Butler was sent with a detachment of five hundred men to destroy the settlements on the east side of Cayuga lake. On the day following, Colonel Dearborn was detailed, with two hundred men to destroy the settlements on the western banks, having accomplished which, he rejoined the main army near Newtown, on the 26th.

We have in our possession a copy of a map—evidently made by an engineer belonging to Butler's detachment, as the entire route, from Geneva, around the foot of Cayuga lake and up on its eastern side, to Ithaca, thence to Newtown, is accurately laid down—on which, the Skoi-yase settlement is located north of the river. Butler's detachment, after destroying the towns on the east side of Cayuga lake, rejoined the main army at Newtown on the 28th of September. Thus ended a campaign, in which, in a little over a month, the country of the Onondagas, the Cayugas, and Senecas was completely overrun and laid waste, their towns burned, their orchards destroyed, their corn fields consumed, their cattle captured or killed; all this, not so much in a spirit of retaliation, as to cut off their supplies, deprive them of their retreats, and cripple their operations. "By this movement of the

American army, the social and political condition of the Seneca Nation was destroyed, and by these means, though necessarily severe, the influence of the English nation was curbed and controlled, and the murderous warfare of the tomahawk and knife wielded alike by Indian and tory, was arrested." Though an inevitable military necessity it was a cruel blow, and well might Big-tree, years after, say to Washington when alluding to Sullivan, "Father, when your army entered the country of the Six Nations we called you the *Town destroyer*: to this day, when your name is heard, our women look behind them and turn pale, and our children cling closer to the neck of their mothers." Driven back to Niagara, few of the Indians ever returned to their old hunting grounds; neglected and badly treated by their English allies, and insufficiently provided with food, sickness and death made fearful ravages among them during the cold winter following Sullivan's Campaign. In 1789 a treaty was concluded with the Six Nations whereby the Indians acknowledged allegiance to the general government, and ceded to the State of New York the lands lying east of the Seneca lake. This important event, so full of moment and of omen to the Red man, closes the second scene in the panorama of the past. for, with the conclusion of this treaty, the country was opened to the immigration of settlers from the eastern states, and new characters appear upon the stage. Nor was this attractive region long unoccupied. The remembrance of the beautiful waters of Cayuga and Seneca, the rich corn fields and abundant fruits, the vigorous soil, and the magnificent forests of the region between the lakes, did not fade from the minds of those who had traversed the country in 1779 under Sullivan, and when, with peace, came a sense of security, settlers from the east were emboldened to tempt the trials and privations of frontier life, looking to the future for an ample reward.

When it is considered how important in its effects

upon the revolutionary struggle was the campaign against the Six Nations, and that this county was the scene of some of the most stirring events connected with it, the thought is suggested that upon the eighth day of September, 1879, being the one hundredth anniversary of the destruction of the Indian settlement here, the Fawsetts, the Halseys, the Van Cleefs, the Dunlaps, the Southwicks, the McKnights, the Bears, the Gorhams, the Bowdishes, and others--the descendants of those hardy pioneers, who first settled in this county, and many of whom participated in that memorable incursion--be invited to meet here, and celebrate with the Waterloo Library and Historical Society the centennial of that campaign which, as its result, opened up to the emigrant the beauties and agricultural wealth of Seneca County.

In 1791, Elkanah Watson, General Philip VanCortlandt, Jeremiah VanRensselaer and Stephen N. Bayard, made an extensive tour through the interior of New York in boats, by the way of Wood Creek, Oneida lake, Onondaga and Seneca rivers, to Cayuga lake, which they reached September 19th. We learn from a journal kept by Watson, that, after spending the night of the 19th at the ferry-house, on the morning of the 20th, after a three miles sail to the north, they entered the narrow river connecting the Cayuga and Seneca lakes. They stemmed against a rapid current till they reached the foot of the Seneca falls, where they found Job Smith, the keeper of the carrying-place, living in a comfortable log house, surrounded by considerable improvement. The transit extended for a mile. Transporting their baggage by land, while their men forced the empty boats up the rapids, Watson and his party walked by a foot path two miles "to a place called Scauyes," then re embarked and ascended the river, and passed through the outlet to Seneca lake, at a spot where twelve years before the victorious army of Sullivan forded the river. "The sun was

just setting behind the western hills as they entered the lake, which opened upon them like a new creation, rising to their view in picturesque and romantic beauty." They found Geneva a small, unhealthy village, containing twelve log and three frame houses. There, "much troubled by gamblers and fleas," they spent the night, and the next morning re-embarked and traversed the lake obliquely to Appletown where they remained two days.

Appletown is described as being a fine tract of land, formerly the head quarters of the Seneca Nation, containing extensive orchards, and exhibiting many marks of the destruction wrought by Sullivan's conquering army. While there they attended a meeting at which one hundred and fifty people were present, and were justly astonished at what Watson terms a "prelude to the assembling of thousands destined shortly to possess this region." On the 23d, the boat proceeded with a brisk gale to the outlet, while Watson took a horse and travelled by an Indian path obliquely across the town of Romulus,* seventeen miles to the point of starting on Cayuga lake. After a trip up the lake, during which they noticed the remains of an old Indian castle on the eastern bank, and the town of Ovid, of which they speak admiringly, rising beautifully from the shore, with the tree tops resembling waving fields of grain in the distance, their expedition terminated, and they turned their faces homeward. The impression received in this journey regarding our own locality is indicated by an extract from the journal: "The map of the world cannot exhibit in any country two lakes of equal magnitude as the Cayuga and Seneca so singularly and so happily situated.

*In 1791, Ovid and Romulus embraced the present area of Seneca County. In 1800, the town of Washington was formed from Romulus; in 1803, Junius was taken from Washington; in 1817, Covert was formed from Ovid, and in 1826, Lodi was formed from Covert; in 1829, Waterloo, Seneca Falls and Tyre were taken from Junius, and in 1830, Varick was taken from Romulus. In 1808, the name of Washington was changed to Fayette.

What a fertile theme for poets, painters, philosophers and travellers for the last two thousand years, had they been placed in Italy. The country lying between these delightful lakes rises gradually and beautifully from the opposite shore towards the center, and, when cultivated by the vigorous arms of freemen, will become the Paradise and garden of America." He concludes his journal by giving detailed views and estimates for the opening of navigation from Seneca lake to the Hudson river. With prophetic vision he saw the future, and clearly and practically marked out the plan for its realization. He says, in conclusion, "let the sane man realize the policy and necessity of the measure by exploring these waters in person, the first impression will not fail to be heightened into a degree of enthusiasm bordering on intimation."

We have seen now an intelligent, unerring instinct guided the Indian in the selection of his dwelling-place, how, when selling his lands, he reserved the fishery at Skoi-yase; how the soldiers under Sullivan readily comprehended the beauties and advantages of this inter lake country, and with the advent of peace turned their steps hitherward; how far-seeing capitalists and statesmen, intelligent, public-spirited men, took in at a glance the value of this region. We can readily imagine the young man from the old settlements of the east, hardy, vigorous, ambitious, eager to make for himself a home and a competence, stimulated by the glowing description given by the soldiers, of the beautiful lake region through which they had followed the fleeing savages, setting out to see with his own eyes this El Dorado. Following the track of the army by Newtown to Seneca lake, down the lake and through its narrow outlet bordered with massive forest trees, which, sometimes fallen, obstruct his boat, he nears the place where Waterloo now stands. Passing a forest of rustling pines he comes to an island covered with verdure. Here commence the rapids, where the stream,

widening and curving, eddies and whirls and foams over its rocky bed. He finds himself in a valley from which, by a gentle slope, the ground rises to the north and south. Oaks and maples attest the richness of the soil. The pleasant elevation of the ground on the north, indicating sites for future homes, and dotted with the cleared fields and the relics of the Indian town; the south side exhibiting the traces of the important fishing industry carried on there for years by the Indians; the tributary streams running in from north and south; the rapid river having an immense lake reservoir and waiting only for intelligent industry to develop its power; its bed of building stone; the superior facilities for fishing and hunting; the water communication with the Seneca and Cayuga lakes, and thence, in no distant future, with the Hudson on the east, lake Ontario on the north and the Susquehanna on the south, all these advantages might well lead him to say, "I have found a spot where I will make my home."

Many were attracted, and emigration rapidly followed, rapidly, if you take into consideration the unsettled condition of a new country just emerging from a war which had drained her resources and well nigh exhausted her vitality. The log mill, that most important and interesting historical landmark, was built in 1794. In 1807, Elisha Williams of Hudson, bought six hundred and forty acres of land covering the present site of Waterloo north of the river, and in his honor the settlement was called New Hudson. In 1816 that name was dropped and the present one adopted. The family names given to the streets years after, Williams, Elisha, Virginia, Elizabeth, and the grand old family residence built for him by his agent, Reuben Swift,—by whose son, Moses H. Swift, the house, still known to old residents as "the Mansion", is owned and occupied,—alone remain mementos of him who once owned the land where Waterloo is built. From 1815 to 1820, the growth of the town was rapid, and in 1824, the

village, then a half-shire and with splendid prospects for the future, was incorporated. That date is an appropriate closing of a third period which forms a historic epoch.

I have in this brief review indicated three salient points of interest and study: 1. The country under the peaceful occupation of the Indians. 2. The revolutionary period embracing Sullivan's campaign as its most prominent feature, closing with the extermination of the Red men and the opening up to settlers of their abandoned lands. 3. The settlement by the whites, in which we are most directly and personally interested. That such study should take an organized systematic form, is the object of this organization, and of our gathering here to-night.

I have alluded to that common impulse, which, within the last few years, has turned backward the eyes and thoughts of the nation and communities. For some years a few of the citizens of this town have had under consideration its past history, and felt the need of an organized effort to rescue from oblivion reminiscences and traditions of its early settlers. Rev. Dr. Gridley waited for no association of laborers, but with zeal, intelligence and industry, pursued his investigations, and has collected and published a history of Waterloo, which is surprising in its completeness, and for which the grateful thanks of the community are eminently due. Two years ago last March the Waterloo Historical Society was formed, holding its meetings for a time at the residences of members until permission was obtained to occupy this room. Papers relating to the early history of the town were contributed by different members. relics and mementos of early days were collected, and when, finally, a proposition was made by Mr. Thomas Fatzinger, to give the sum of five thousand dollars, since increased to six thousand dollars, to be invested for the purchase of a library, the only condition imposed being that the Historical Society should become custodians and trustees of his noble gift, then the Library and

Historical Society was duly organized under the statutes of the state. We have now a membership of nearly one hundred, we have a library of thirteen hundred volumes, and a collection of antiquities and valuable relics and curiosities well worthy of inspection.

The Society has already made for itself a good name and reputation, and there remains for it, I trust, a future of usefulness and promise, and an influence in controlling and shaping the intellectual growth and progress of the town, and moulding the characters of those who are to be the men and women of the future.

In whatever aspect viewed, the past is worthy of the study of all. There comes to every one, sooner or later, a time in life when the eye of the mind is turned to the past, it may be in sadness, or in reverie. The thoughtful treasure up its lessons and gather wisdom from its experiences. The Student Hieronymus, in Longfellow's *Hyperion*, wearied and saddened by disappointment, sought for peace. The Divinity he had invoked bade him go to the Fountain of Oblivion, in the deepest solitude of the Black Forest, and cast a parchment scroll she put into his hand, into its waters. He went upon his quest, he sought and found the Fountain, but "on its brink he paused, and gazed into the dark waters with a steadfast look, and as he gazed, he beheld, far down in their silent depths, dim and ill-defined outlines, wavering to and fro, like the folds of a white garment in the twilight. Then more distinct and permanent shapes arose,—familiar to his mind, yet forgotten and remembered again, as the fragments of a dream; till at length, far, far below him, he beheld the great City of the Past, with silent marble streets, and moss-grown walls, and spires uprising with a wave-like flickering motion. And, amid the crowd that thronged those streets, he beheld faces once familiar and dear to him, and heard voices saying: 'Oh, forget us not;' and then he heard the distant, mournful sound of funeral

bells, that were tolling below, in the City of the Past.”

This legend is the expression of a great truth. The past is ever beckoning and ever crying for us to listen to its warnings and its teachings. A desire to be remembered is a common instinct of humanity; it is an incentive to do well, and to leave a good name behind us; it prompts the fervent prayer: “Lord keep my memory green!” It is due to those who braved the toils and privations of frontier life, in order that they might bequeath to us the comforts by which we are surrounded, that we keep alive the recollection of their dangers and hardships. It is due to him who has endowed this society so generously, for the public good, that by a hearty co-operation in its work, we show a grateful appreciation of the benefit conferred. And more, it is due to ourselves that we thrust not aside the means and appliances for culture and intellectual growth this society affords, culture, not only for the head but for the heart. One of the most lovely attributes of humanity is that which impresses upon the soul the *love of home*. Side by side with the love for the mother, is that kindred feeling which fixes upon the mind in ineffaceable characters, and photographs indelibly, all the memories of childhood and the associations of home, which neither age nor distance ever weakens, which still lives amid the ravings of delirium, or amid the incoherences of approaching dissolution. The same instinct of our nature, extended and broadened, embraces all the familiar faces, all the well-known scenes pertaining to and surrounding our childhood, and reaches back to gather carefully the traditions and legends clustering around the place of our birth, and to preserve the memories of its founders, builders and benefactors. Produced still farther, the same feeling becomes an exalted love of country. In like manner the study of local history begets the desire for the acquisition of a knowledge of general history. The mind, strengthened by use, expanded,

developed, does not stop in its search, but seeks for universal information. When we consider, that, by the munificence of Mr. Fatzinger, a LIBRARY has been secured in perpetuity, a library which in ten years, from his donation alone, would amount to five thousand volumes, I think we cannot fail to appreciate the inestimable benefit conferred upon the town, a benefit not temporary, but lasting. As long as literature can find a devotee, or the past a reverent worshipper, as long as memory survives, or hope is vouchsafed to mortals, books cannot die. I see no reason why, a century hence, those who come after us may not meet to celebrate the Centennial of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, and to recall with loving, grateful praise, his name on whose foundation gift the noble structure then to be in existence, was built. It needs no prophetic vision, looking forward ten years, to behold our Society under a roof of its own building, with ample hall for meetings and lectures, an alcoved library, a daily issue of books, a reading room where at all times magazines and papers from all parts of the world invite perusal, and a collection of relics and curiosities repaying hours of study and inspection. I see it a place of resort for young and old, its walls hung with paintings and engravings and adorned with statuary, presenting, in fine, all the means for, and incentives to, æsthetic and intellectual cultivation. Within its walls will be engendered an intellectual spirit, which will go out, pervading, educating and refining all classes, entering all homes, and justly rendering our village the pride and boast of our citizens.

(APPENDIX, No. 2.)

SKOI-YASE.

—BY—

GEORGE S. CONOVER.

This village of the Cayuga Indians was located on the north side of the Seneca river, within the bounds of the present village of Waterloo, in Seneca County, N. Y. The name, as given above, is on the authority of Hon. Lewis H. Morgan, in "League of the Iroquois," the signification of it, as there stated, being the "Place of Whortleberries." In the Seneca and Onondaga dialects it is Sa-yase. In the following paper the orthography will be given as it is found in the documents from which information and extracts are derived.

The journals kept by the different officers in the Sullivan campaign, have various ways of spelling and pronouncing the name, viz:—Sergeant Moses Fellows calls the place Long Falls; Major Beatty says Skaigee or Long Falls; Major Norris says Shaiyus or large falls; Sergeant Major George Grant says Schoyerre; Colonel Dearborn says Skaigee; Thomas Grant says Scawyace; Lieutenant John Jenkins says Scauwaga, and in General Sullivan's report it is Schuyero. In the proceedings of the Board of Commissioners of Indian affairs, September 4th, 1788, it is spelled Skawayes.

At the treaty with the Cayugas. at Albany, February 25th, 1789, a cession was obtained of their lands, certain reservations excepted, one of the latter being in the following language:—"also the Place in the Seneca River, at or near a Place called Skayes, where the Cayugas have heretofore taken Eel, and a competent Piece of Land on the southern Side of the River at the said Place sufficient for the Cayugas to land and encamp on and to cure their Eel." Before the sealing and delivery of this deed of cession and previous to the signature of the witnesses, some notes of erasures and corrections, as well as declarations of the construction or intent of certain parts of the treaty were made, among which is the following: "And the land to be reserved at the Fishing Place near Skayes, shall be of the Extent of one Mile on each Side of the River, the above Reservation of Land on the southern Side of the River only notwithstanding."

The cession of the lands of the Indians having been obtained, surveyors were sent out under the instructions and direction of Simeon DeWitt, the Surveyor-General of the State, to lay out the reservations, and to survey the land, which had been appropriated by acts of the Legislature to the troops of this State, in the late army of the United States, and which is now familiarly known as the military tract. Captain Abraham Hardenbergh, having been employed for this purpose, proceeded with his party to the lands of the Cayugas.

On the 5th of July, 1789, in a letter to the Surveyor-General, dated at Cayuga Ferry, he writes of the difficulties that beset him, stating that there was violent opposition from the Lesses at Canadesago [Geneva] and that they had induced the Indians at Buffalo Creek, at which place many of the Indians had settled after the invasion of General Sullivan's army, to repudiate the treaty; that the prominent Cayuga Chief, Fish Carrier, was very bitter in his opposition, saying that the treaty had been

made by a parcel of boys and old women, who had no authority to act for the nation, and that the Indians had ordered him to desist from surveying. He had been to Canadasego and had endeavored to resist the opposition there, and with the assistance of Colonel Seth Reed, Peter Ryckman and the Cayuga Chief, Steel Trap, had been in a measure successful, "so that I have no doubt if it became necessary to beat up for Volunteers, but I would at least be able to cope with the Lessee Party in Geneva."* After requesting a supply of arms and ammunition, he also advises "that some civil Officers should be appointed and Government be established in this Quarter," and gives the names of Dr. Caleb Benton, John McKinstry, Benjamin Allen, Lark Jennings and several others as the "Heads of the active Leasees" of whom he says, "I think it would be well if they were immediately apprehended. It would discourage the rest and bring them to serious reflection."

Upon receiving this information, the surveying party was speedily re-inforced with men, provisions, arms and ammunition; a portion of Montgomery county was formed into a Battalion, by Governor Clinton, who commissioned Abraham Hardenbergh as Major, John Hardenbergh and John Thornton as Captains, and Moses DeWitt and Ben-

*Kanadesaga was the headquarters of the "New York Genesee Land Company," which was organized in 1787, and comprised eighty shareholders, among the foremost of whom were John Livingston, Major Peter Schuyler, Dr. Caleb Benton, Ezekiel Gilbert, John McKinstry and others. The object was to secure a Lease of all the Indian lands in the State for 999 years, doubtless relying upon their political influence to secure legislative sanction. The better to effect their purpose they gave an interest to certain traders residing in the Indian country, and a branch was organized in Canada, called the "Niagara Genesee Land Company," which enlisted the powerful influence of Colonel John Butler, Samuel Street, John Powell, Johnson and others. On the 30th of November, 1787, a lease for 999 years was procured from the Six Nations, of all their lands and, January 8th, 1788, a like lease was procured from the Oneidas, both being obtained by Livingston for himself and his associates. These leases were repudiated and declared void by the Legislature, February 16th, 1788, and by the energetic action taken under the orders of Gov. George Clinton, the object of the associates were frustrated. These leases were finally surrendered to the Board of Commissioners of Indian Affairs, on the 14th of February, 1789, by James Bryan and Benjamin Birdsall, two of the associates. Notwithstanding the failure of the project, the "Lessees" continued to wield a powerful influence with the Indians, and used their power in such direction as interest prompted.

jamin Dey as Lieutenants. Civil commissions were also issued, and Major Hardenbergh, Seth Reed and George Fleming were appointed Justices of the Peace, and authority was given the Major "to swear all Officers, civil and military," within the "district of the Battalion," and to set the wheels of justice in motion, organize the militia and take such action to authenticate the charges against Benton, McKinstry and others, "so that they can be legally proceeded against."

Being thus re-inforced, and having the necessary legal authority as well as the means to enforce obedience to the law, the surveyors were enabled to proceed with their work, although the disaffection of the Indians continued until June, 1790, when a further treaty was made with the Onondagas on the 16th, and with the Cayugas on the 22nd, which confirmed and ratified the preceding treaties, and which, being signed by the Fish Carrier and others prominent in their opposition, was an amicable settlement of the whole matter.

On the 3d of September, 1789, Major Hardenbergh writes from Cayuga lake to Governor George Clinton, that the large reservation and Ryckman's tract had been run out, and says that,

"Mr. Ryckman and the Cayugas insist upon it, that a Mile square on each side of the River at Scaware is reserved to the use of the Indians. Our Directions mention 'a competent Piece of Land on the southerly side, sufficient for the Indians to land, encamp and cure their Eels on.' Your Excellency's Orders or Directions from the Surveyor-General can only be our guide herein, and we shall be obliged to abide by our present Directions, unless new Instructions are received, for which Reason we have postponed the Survey for some time. I have only to observe that their old encamping Place is on the north side, and the southerly side is low, wet Ground."

From the foregoing, it would seem that in giving the instructions to Major Hardenbergh, the declaratory clause at the end of the treaty had been overlooked, and from the reply of Governor Clinton to the Major, dated New York, September 19th, 1789, the same had escaped his atten-

tion. The following is an extract from the Governor's letter :

"The Powers of the Commissioners for treating with the Indians expired thirty days after the last meeting of the Legislature. It is not in my power therefore to give any positive Directions than what is contained in the Deed of Cession from the Cayugas respecting the Reservation at the Scawyace, having no Board to consult on the Subject. It is my Opinion, however, that it will be serving the Interest of the State to gratify them, and that you will stand justified in your Survey to make the small Reservation they claim at that Place. It cannot be an Object worth contending about, and your making the Reservation will at any rate not confer title. It appears to be of the first importance to retain the Confidence and Friendship of the Indians with whom we have treated."

Upon receiving this letter from Governor Clinton, the survey was resumed and a reservation of one square mile, six hundred and forty acres, was laid out on the north side of the river. The maps of township eleven (Romulus) and twenty-six (Junius), made at that time, and filed in 1790, are yet in existence and now in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany, both townships being a part of the military tract. On map of township twenty-six (Junius) is the "Cayuga Reservation at Scawyace," which is bounded on the south by the river, on the west by lot ninety-seven, on the north by parts of lots ninety-seven, ninety-eight, and on the east by lot ninety-eight. These two lots surround the reservation on three sides, and were allotted to soldiers, number ninety-seven to Captain Michael Dunning, and ninety-eight to Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis Atayataghronghta.

On map of township eleven (Romulus) there is no reservation laid out, but the lots fronting the river, appear as part of the military lands, and are numbered from one to nine inclusive, commencing at Seneca Lake, and with the exception of number four, were allotted to soldiers. Numbers four and five are directly opposite the reservation on the north side of the river.

Each New York private soldier, who was awarded boun

ty land, drew a lot of six hundred acres in the military tract, when he had previously assigned to the State all claim for continental bounty. When such assignment had not been made, one hundred acres were reserved to the State. In some instances, fifty acres were reserved upon the subdividing of the lots, for the expense of the survey, and were known as the survey fifty acres. Six lots in every township of the military tract were reserved, one for gospel and school lands, one for literature, and four eventually to compensate certain parties. The minutes of the Commissioners of the Land Office, July 31st, 1790, show, that by mistake lot number four in township eleven (Romulus) which had been reserved, had been allotted to James Boswith, and they had to repeal their action, and Major Boswith was allotted instead, number eighty-one in township sixteen (Ovid). Five hundred acres of lot three was allotted to Peter Dumas, and the same quantity of lot five to Samuel Potter, the patents being issued respectively to Dennis McGuire and William Thompson. One hundred acres off of the south-east corner of each lot were patented to Stephen Bayard and William I. Vredenburgh, respectively.

In the course of a few years, further negotiations were had with the Indians, and a treaty was held with the Cayugas, at Cayuga Ferry, July 27th, 1795, at which time a cession was obtained of their reservations, "as well the lands bordering on and adjacent to the Cayuga Lake commonly called the Cayuga Reservation, as the lands at Scaw-yace and elsewhere," excepting however and reserving to the Cayugas a piece of land two of miles square, which was located on the east side of Cayuga lake and known as the "Cayuga Residence Reservation; also one other piece of one mile square and the mine within the same, and known as the Mine Reservation" in Cayuga county; "also one other piece of land of one mile square at Cannogai for the use of an Indian Sachem of the said

nation called Fish Carrier and for the use of his posterity forever," the latter being commonly known as the Canoga Reservation. The first two being common property they sold to the State in 1807.

The reservation at Scaw-yace having been ceded to the State by the treaty of July 27th, 1795, was granted to John McKinstry in pursuance of an Act of the Legislature passed March 3d, 1802, which law enacts "That the Commissioners of the Land Office be and are hereby authorized and directed to grant letters patent in the usual form to John McKinstry, his heirs and assigns, for a certain lot of land, belonging to the People of the State, in the town of Junius, Cayuga county, called the Scoyes Reservation," etc.—provided that he execute a bond and mortgage for the purchase money, at the rate of two dollars and fifty cents per acre, payable in ten years, with annual interest at the rate of six per cent. In book twenty-five of Patents, page four hundred and seventeen, the Patent is recorded as passing the Secretary's office December 31st, 1807, and the following is a brief abstract: "All that certain tract of land situate in the Township of Junius, Seneca County, known and distinguished by the name of the Cayuga Reservation at Scoyes or Scawyace and bounded on the South by the Seneca River, West by lot number ninety-seven, North by parts of number ninety-seven and number ninety-eight, East by number ninety-eight, containing six hundred and forty acres."

Although no reservation for the Indians had been marked on the map on the south side of the river, yet it appears that lot number four had been set apart for that purpose, as will appear from the following records in the Assembly Journal, January 16th, 1799:

"Mr. King from the Committee to whom was referred the petition of Samuel Bear reported, that in the year 1792, Bear made an actual settlement on a tract of land in the township of Romulus, joining the Seneca river, that he held it by lease from the Cayuga Indians, by their free and voluntary consent, that the land which he so held and improved is

part of that particular tract on the Southern side of the Seneca river, reserved by the Cayugas 'for landing, encamping and curing Eels,' that by an act passed in the 18th session, [1795.] it was provided and intended that the remainder and reversion of all lands so held should accrue to the benefit and behoof of the occupants; that as the particular reservation on the Seneca are not definitely set forth in the covenant between the people of this State and the Cayugas, it thence follows, that the said Samuel did not retain his certificate of occupancy nor of course pursue certain other measures required by the said act. The committee however, are of opinion, that as the said Samuel has very industriously prosecuted his improvements together with the useful building of mills, &c. and seems not to have suffered prejudices by laches of his own, the said Samuel ought to be considered by the Legislature, and they ask leave to bring in a bill for his relief."

No favorable action being had on the foregoing, on the 7th of March 1799, Mr. Bear presented a second petition, which having been referred to the same committee, Mr. King reported on the 8th of March :

"That the committee have examined the petition and two several documents from the Secretary's office, relating to the subject ; one of these contains an abstract from the covenant with the Cayugas, made in 1789, in which they reserve among other things a tract on the south side of Seneca River over against the place called Skayes ; the other is a certificate by which it appears that lot No. 4, Romulus, is reserved to the State or unsold. The committee are of the opinion, that the statement of facts made in the petition is just and that the prayer of the petitioner ought to be granted."

This finally resulted in the passage of an act, Chapter 53, March 27, 1799, the second section of which says : "That the Surveyor-General shall execute to Samuel Bear a conveyance of one hundred acres of lot number four, Romulus, and take a mortgage thereon, at and after the rate of \$3.00 per acre." The bond given for this purchase was executed in 1805 for \$275., the last payment on which was made by John McLean, February 26, 1822. The one hundred acres procured by Samuel Bear, was off of the north end of lot 4, and comprised the whole river front of said lot.

The remaining five hundred acres of lot four being still undisposed of, Mr. Bear made another effort to obtain

the same, and presented a petition to the Legislature which was read in the Assembly March 23d, 1802, and is recorded in Assembly Papers misc. vol. V. p. 405, as follows :

“The petition of Samuel Bear, who humbly sheweth, that in the year 1799, your Petitioner presented his petition to the Honorable the Legislature, praying for a grant of Lot 4. Township of Romulus, Cayuga Co., laying on the South Side of the Seneca Outlet and known by the name of Scawyes. The Hon’ble the Assembly, passed a bill granting the lot at \$2.50 per acre, but the Hon’ble the Senate rejected the bill on the principle of its being lower than the average price of the Indian Reservation. Your Petitioner fearing the average price and not being willing to pay at that rate for the whole lot, was under the necessity of accepting a grant of 100 acres.”

“Your petitioner now finding himself very ill accomodated with 100 acres of land and having been nine years in possession of said Lot and has been a sharer of the difficulties and inconveniences which have attended the settlement of that new country, your petitioner therefor claiming the refusal of said Lot by a degree of merit, Humbly solicits your Honorable body for a grant thereof at such rate as may be reasonable, and your Petitioner shall ever pray.”

SAMUEL BEAR.

No favorable action being taken, on the 3d of February 1803, a petition was presented to the Assembly by Samuel Bear, Thomas Stewart, Samuel M. Smith and John Baer, for an act to enable them to purchase at a reasonable price, and on the 5th February, another petition was presented by Robert Carouthers, Phillipp Purchase, John Kipp and John Lewis, stating that they had become actual settlers, and ask to obtain title of 200 acres from the south end of the lot.

The action taken by the Legislature was the passage of Chapter 106, Laws of 1803, which authorized the sale at Public Vendue, of the unappropriated lands of the State, and in accordance with this act, the Surveyor-General held such sale on the 25th of February 1808, when lot No. 4 was sold by subdivisions as surveyed and laid out according to the field notes in Field Book No. 7 pages 205—208, and a map accompanying the same (page

209), filed August 27, 1806, a few abstracts from which are as follows :

Sub-divisions of Lot 4, Romulus. Lot 1, 193 6-10 acres. "Beginning at N. W. Corner of said lot number one, and at S. W. corner of one hundred acres heretofore granted to Samuel Bear, (Act of March 27, 1799, Chap. 53 Sec. 2,) thence East along Bear's south bounds 48 chains, * * * Land poor. Said Bear has an improvement on this lot." Lot No. 2, 60 acres. "Land indifferent. Timber, Oak. An improvement and a settlement upon this lot." No. 3, 66 acres. Land middling. Timber, Oak, some maple and hickory. An improvement on this lot." No. 4, 133 acres. "Land good. Timber, maple, basswood, oak, hickory, &c. An improvement on this lot made by Ephraim Bear."

The purchasers at said sale were John Watkins of No. 1. at \$775 ; John Watkins, No. 2, \$180; Lodowick Miller, No. 3, \$231; Ephraim Bear, No. 4, \$532; the survey 50 acres, being reserved off of the S. W. corner. When the last payments were made, some years after, the patents were issued to the purchasers of numbers 3 and 4, and to William James and Henry Wuchter, who had purchased from Watkins, for numbers 1 and 2, respectively.

On the first map embracing the military tract, published by Simeon DeWitt, the Surveyor-General, in 1802, the reservation at Scaw-yase is laid down on the north side of the river, in the town of Junius, while there is none marked on the south of the river in the town of Romulus. On Burr's Atlas, published in 1829, under the supervision of the Surveyor-General, the reservation is still noted on the north side of the river in the town of Waterloo, while the village of Scawas is marked on the south side, in the town of Fayette, but the latter is evidently the settlement which had lately been made, and has no reference to any previous Indian Village.

From the foregoing it will be observed that Skoi-yase was an important place, where the Cayuga Indians caught and cured large quantities of eels. That this fish was one of their important supplies of food is corroborated from many sources, one of which it is only necessary to give. In the year 1750, Bishop Cammerhoff and Rev.

D. Zeisberger, the Moravian missionaries, left Wyoming on a tour to the Cayuga and other Indians. On arriving at the southernmost point of Lake Cayuga, they were met by a party of Indians encamped in a cave, who generously replenished their scanty stores with a supply of dried eels.

Other varieties of fish were also caught in large quantities, so that Skoi-yase was of great importance as a fishing station. The journal of George Grant says that there were "several fish ponds abounding opposite the town." These were circular enclosures of stone from thirty to forty feet in diameter, built upon the rocky bed of the stream, where the water was neither very deep or rapid, so constructed as to permit the water to pass through, but to retain the fish. The official map made by the first surveyors of Township No. 26 (Junius) and heretofore mentioned as being filed in 1790, has noted on it the "Eel Wears" in the river south of the "Cayuga Reservation at Scawyace," said weirs being north of lots 4 and 5 on the map of Township 11 (Romulus.) The manner of catching the fish is well-described by Elkanah Watson, in his journal in "Men and Times of the Revolution" September 14th, 1791, after leaving Oneida lake and entering the Onondaga river and giving a brief description of the same, he says: "These waters abound in cat-fish, salmon, bass, eel, and corporals, all very fine and fat. They are caught in eel weirs, formed by Indians thus:—Two walls of loose stones are thrown up, obliquely descending across the river, to a point, where they are taken at a small opening, in baskets or eel pots. Salmon are caught at the Oswego falls in the night, by spearing them, as they vault up the Falls, by the aid of torch lights."

These fish ponds are well remembered by the older inhabitants of Waterloo, although until lately they had little or no conception of their use. Colonel Horace F. Gustin has a distinct recollection of them and says, July 12th, 1880: "The fish ponds were there as left by the In-

dians when I came to Waterloo in 1815; at that time I had no idea what they were for, and never thought of their being used as fish ponds until last summer, when General John S. Clark, who was then at Waterloo, asked me about them, when I went with him and stood upon the exact location. The remains of the fish weirs were here for years after I came to Waterloo." In a pencil sketch he has furnished the writer, and without any knowledge of what had been written by Elkanah Watson, he gives a complete and perfect draught of the weirs, as described in the extract as above taken from Mr. Watson's journal. Colonel Gustin further says that, "there were several of these fish weirs in what used to be called the rapids in the river directly opposite the present village of Waterloo, and that the wings of the weirs were built of brush and stone. The fish ponds were irregular in shape, but of a circular, sometimes rather oblong, form, from twenty to forty feet in diameter, and were built of stone, in shallow water, not very far from the shore, and with openings sufficient to let the water circulate freely, and yet retain the fish."

The sketch shows that the wings of the weirs commenced on each side in shallow water, some of them near the shore, and so shaped as to empty into the main channel, where the walls of the weirs would run down the river obliquely towards the center until they were sufficiently near together so that a basket, made for that purpose, could be held or placed at the opening, and prove a proper receptacle for catching and retaining the fish. The fish would then be thrown into the ponds, which were located on the sides of the weir, not far from the opening or end, where they could be preserved alive and taken out as wanted for use, while the eels would be killed and properly cured as was the Indian custom, in which manner they were preserved for future use.

(APPENDIX, No. 3.)

GENERAL SULLIVAN'S PICTURE.

The Portrait of General Sullivan, which appears in this work, is a faithful copy of that contained in "The Military Services and Public Life of Major-General John Sullivan of the Revolutionary Army," by Hon. Thomas C. Amory, a grand-nephew of our hero. The truthfulness of the likeness is attested in the following letter :

19 COMMONWEALTH AVE., BOSTON, MASS., }
June 5th, 1880. }

MY DEAR SIR:—

The plate of the engraved portrait of General Sullivan in my "Military Services," was, I am sorry to say, destroyed in our great fire of 1872—and I have but few copies of the impressions taken from it, left.

The engraving made last summer for the use of your committee, at the Waterloo Centennial,—of which you sent me a copy—was a very good one, and I doubt if it can be improved upon.

The colored engraving, from which an oil painting by Otis, a pupil of Stuart, was taken, now in my possession, substantially that in my book, was pronounced by the widow of General Sullivan, as her descendants have told me, an excellent likeness. The portrait from which that engraving was taken, must have been painted between 1770 and 1776, at which last period, the engraving was made in London, as were similar likenesses of our other Revolutionary Generals—it being an object to know what the rebel leaders looked like. From the dress, when the

engraving was colored, being British in hue, (scarlet,) I have sometimes conjectured it might have been painted in 1772, when John Sullivan and Rumford, were made Majors by Governor Wentworth in New Hampshire.

About 1784, Trumbull visited New Hampshire, and when General Sullivan had but twenty minutes to devote to the purpose, made a crayon sketch of him. This was after his illness, occasioned by exposure in the New York Expedition, which had shattered his constitution. A copy of it was made by Cole for the Concord, N. H. State House, at the charge of Dr. Sullivan, a great grandson of General Sullivan, but it never satisfied me, and when in 1876, it was concluded to have a portrait painted for Independence Hall at Philadelphia, some of us subscribed and Mr. Staigg, one of our best portrait painters, taking the portrait in my book, and Trumbull's sketch for his guide, painted with conscientious fidelity, what seemed to me, a truthful portrait of the man as he would have been, about 1780, mid-way in time between the two dates, without any covering to the head and about as much of the person as shown in your copy.

I shall look forward with great interest to your publication, covering your Centennial Celebration.

Yours faithfully,

T. C. AMORY.

Note.—In the June, 1880, number of the Magazine of American History, appears an article by Mr. Amory, on the New York Indian Campaign of 1779. D. W., JR.

(APPENDIX No. 4.)

CIRCULAR ISSUED TO TOWN COMMITTEES.

Headquarters Executive Committee of the CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION OF SULLIVAN'S CAMPAIGN.

WATERLOO, N. Y., May 15, 1879.

DEAR SIR :—

A meeting of the Executive Committee representing the several towns of Seneca County, and the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, was held April 9th, ult., for the purpose of making preliminary arrangements for the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's Indian Campaign, at Waterloo, on the 3d of September next.

At this meeting the organization of the Executive Committee was perfected, and several business committees were appointed.

The undersigned, secretaries of the organization, and by direction of the Executive Committee, herewith respectfully communicate to the local committee of each town, the action of the committee at the meeting above referred to, together with a few suggestions for consideration.

The Executive Committee at said meeting, determined, among other things, upon the following points :

FIRST—Each town to appear in a body upon the day of the celebration, at a place of rendezvous in Waterloo—

to be hereafter designated by the Committee of Arrangements—to be assigned a place in the procession, and to furnish its own martial music and banners.

Under this head, it is respectfully suggested to the local town committees in towns in which there are no uniformed military organizations, that it may be possible to interest civic organizations to unite in a body, with the citizens of the town in the town procession, especially, Posts of veterans of the Grand Army of the Republic, Lodges of the Patrons of Husbandry, Masonic Lodges and Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, etc. The local committee of each town will select two mounted aids to take charge of the town procession. It is important that due effort be made to secure martial music by each town.

SECOND—The local committee of each town, will select a citizen of the town to respond, in behalf of the town, to a sentiment or toast, in a brief address, on the afternoon of the celebration.

THIRD—The local committee of each town, will select one Vice-President, to serve on the day of the celebration. Such selection should be made not later than July first, in order that the name may appear upon the programme of the day.

FOURTH—Each town committee is to select a town Historian, to collect and receive from the members of the town committee and citizens of the town or elsewhere, statistics, facts and data, bearing upon the Sullivan Campaign and the settlement and early history of the town.

It is respectfully suggested, that in those towns in which the local committees have not yet selected the Vice-President, Historian, and local speaker to respond on the day of celebration—a meeting of such committee be held at an early day, to take action thereon, say on May 30, (a public holiday) at two o'clock, P. M., at a

place to be selected by the resident member of the County Executive Committee—and the name of the Vice-President, Historian, etc., selected, should be forwarded to S. R. Welles, one of the secretaries, at Waterloo.

For the information of town committees, it may not be out of place to further state, that it is expected to hold the celebration upon the Waterloo Fair Grounds, upon the plan of a basket picnic, and that ample arrangements will be made for the admission of teams to the grounds.

The Executive Committee, at the time of its organization, also made it incumbent upon the town committees to collect materials in relation to the settlement and early history of their respective towns. In reference to this point, the undersigned respectfully suggest, that especial effort be made to supply facts and data, omitted in Mr. Delafield's History, and the County History of 1876, upon the following topics :

1—Information as to the Indians residing between Seneca and Cayuga Lakes, their villages, fortifications and strength, mounds, apple orchards, etc., together with any information accessible, as to the visits or settlement of missionaries or other white men, within the limits of Seneca County, prior to 1787.

2—As to the names of soldiers of Sullivan's Campaign and the war of the Revolution, who lived in this county at the time of their death, giving if possible, also their places of birth, length of military service and in what battles engaged, place of death and where buried.

3—As to the early settlers of each town, early town officers, and records, and town meetings—and particularly as to local history while this county formed a part of Montgomery, Herkimer, Onondaga and Cayuga counties from 1787 to 1804. In this connection, lists of the supervisors of the four oldest towns, Ovid, Romulus, Fayette and Junius, for the first thirty or forty years of their

existence, will be of great interest, as well as full lists of town officers of Ovid and Romulus prior to 1800.

4—Historical facts relative to, and brief biographical sketches of, early pioneer settlers, early county officers residing in each town, and of the leading public men, clergymen, lawyers, physicians, editors, teachers and surveyors, omitted in the County History, and matters relating to public schools. In this connection, the history of church organizations, which have been omitted in the County History, should be supplied.

5—Facts as to early stores, taverns, grist and saw mills, manufactories and merchants, tradesmen, mechanics and inventors, and systems of farming and farm implements in use at different periods, etc.

6—As to the local militia and soldiers of the war of 1812, and the Florida and Mexican wars, and data to supply omissions in the record of the late war, 1861-65, in the County History.

7—Early history of modes of travel, by stage, canal packet, lake steamboats and railroads, and relative to the early history of the Cayuga Bridge and Cayuga and Seneca Lake ferries, turnpikes, etc.

8—Any other interesting facts relating to the early history of each town, which may occur to the town committees of each town.

It is respectfully suggested, that the historical information herein mentioned, be handed, when collected, to the Town Historian, in each town, prior to August first, and be by him or by the local member of the Executive Committee, handed over to Samuel R. Welles, Waterloo, to be deposited in the Library of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, prior to the Celebration, to be accessible to the Historian in connection with such Celebration.

Much of the historical data, the collection of which is invited, may during the summer be first furnished to the public newspaper press of the county, and preserved in permanent form, thus creating an increased interest in early local history, as well as furnishing interesting reading matter.

Until the formation of a County Historical Society—which it is hoped may grow out of the proposed Celebration—efforts to collect early local history must in a great measure devolve upon the local committees.

The undersigned will be pleased, at any time, to receive information as to the progress of the work of local organizations and preparation for the Celebration, from the several towns.

In behalf of the Executive Committee,

Yours very respectfully,

S. R. WELLES,	}	Secretaries.
DIEDRICH WILLERS, JR.,		

(APPENDIX, NO. 5.)

INVITATION CIRCULAR.

1779. "HONOR TO THE BRAVE." 1879.

SENECA COUNTY CENTENNIAL

CELEBRATION OF GENERAL SULLIVAN'S CAMPAIGN,

WATERLOO, WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 3D, 1879.

Dear Sir:

You are respectfully invited to be present at the Centennial Celebration of General Sullivan's Campaign against the Indians of Western New York, and his march across the territory of Seneca County in 1779, to be held at Waterloo, on Wednesday, September 3rd, 1879, at 11 o'clock A. M., at which it is proposed to commemorate the patriotic services of the brave men of the Revolution who served in this Campaign, many of whom afterwards became the pioneer settlers of Seneca County.

We have the honor to be,

Yours very truly,

DIEDRICH WILLERS, JR.	}	Committee on Invitations.
WILLIAM H. BURTON,		
HARRISON CHAMBELAIN,		

To.....

.....

(APPENDIX, NO 6.)

INVITATION CIRCULAR OF WATERLOO
RE-UNION.

1779. SULLIVAN CENTENNIAL. 1879.

1829. WATERLOO RE-UNION. 1879.

WEDNESDAY, SEPT. 3rd, 1879.

On Wednesday, the third day of September next, at Waterloo, the citizens of Seneca county will celebrate with Processions, Orations, Banquetings and Illuminations, the one hundredth anniversary of Major-General John Sullivan's march through Seneca county, September, 1779, in his campaign against the Six Nations. On his route, he destroyed several Indian towns located within the present limits of Seneca county, and, as an ultimate result of his military operations, opened up for rapid occupation the rich and fertile country we now possess.

Upon the occasion of this Celebration, the citizens of Waterloo propose to complete, with appropriate ceremonies, the erection on their public square, of a Monument, commemorative of the destruction, September 8th, 1779, by Colonel John Harper, under orders of General Sullivan, of the Indian town of Skoi-yase, the site of which is now occupied by the village of Waterloo.

The present year is also the Semi-Centennial of the formation of the town erected upon the division of the old town of Junius, March 26th, 1829; and the occasion is

deemed an appropriate one for a Re-union of its former residents.

You are cordially invited to be present at this Celebration and Re-union, the instance and scope of which are above indicated, to meet old friends and renew old friendships ; to live your school days o'er again ; to greet faces almost forgotten ; to give one day to Waterloo and "Auld Lang Syne."

We hope to make the day joyous and memorable ; and promising you a hearty welcome, we sincerely bid you come. In behalf of the town, Yours,

S. G. HADLEY,

BENJ. BACON,

A. L. CHILDS,

A. H. TERWILLIGER,

F. H. FURNISS,

S. H. GRIDLEY,

GIDEON BOWDISH,

JAMES JOYES,

M. D. MERCER,

J. E. RICHARDSON.

On receipt of this, you are requested to extend the invitation to other old residents of Waterloo. Replies may be addressed to S. R. WELLES, Waterloo, N. Y.

(APPENDIX, NO. 7.)

THE ORDER OF THE GRAND MARSHAL.

HEADQUARTERS, GRAND MARSHAL.

WATERLOO, N. Y., Aug. 27th, 1879.

The order of march for the parade in honor of the Sullivan Centennial at this place, on the 3rd of September, will be as follows :

(The detail of the composition of the eleven divisions of the procession, is omitted, the same appearing, substantially as in this order, at page 68 hereof.)

PLACES OF RENDEZVOUS.

The First Division will form on Main street, the right resting at the intersection of Seneca.

The Second Division will form on Stark street, and the west side of the Park, the right resting on Main.

The Third Division will form on Reed Street, the right resting on Main.

The Fourth Division will form on West street, the right resting on Main.

The Fifth Division will form on Walnut street, north of Main, the right resting on Main.

The Sixth and Seventh Divisions will form on Walnut street, south of Main, the right resting on Main.

The Eighth Division will form on Seneca street, north of Main, the right resting on Main.

The Ninth Division will form on Seneca street, south of Main, the right resting on Main.

The Tenth Division will form on Locust street, the right resting on Main.

The Eleventh Division will form on Oak street, the right resting on Main.

ORDER OF MARCH.

At 10 o'clock. A. M., a signal gun will be fired when the different Divisions will come to attention. A second signal will be fired at 10:30 A. M., when the first Division will march and be followed by all except the Second Division, each Division commencing to march as soon as the Division preceding it shall have cleared its right.

When the First Division shall have cleared the Park, the remainder of the column will halt until the Second Division shall have filed into place, and the entire column will then march through Main, to Inslee, to Williams, to Virginia, to North, to Swift streets, to Maple Grove Fair Grounds.

Upon arriving at the Fair Grounds the First Division will move to the left upon the track, directly to the grand stand. Colonel Storke will immediately deploy his regiment in front of the Speakers' stand. Captain Birchmeyer will station his Battery in the open space on the west side of the grand stand, the Yates Dragoons will form upon the east side and the Battalions of mounted men will form upon the prolongation of this line, as they successively arrive.

The Knights of Pythias and Grand Army will form line immediately in rear of the 49th Regiment.

The remainder of the column will move directly across the grounds to the east side where it will countermarch and be formed in lines extending across the centre of the grounds, where it must remain until the close of the ceremonies upon the grand stand.

Upon leaving the Fair Grounds, the same order of column will be observed as upon entering, except that the Battalions of mounted men will follow the Grand Army of the Republic and the column will march through Swift to Elisha, to Clark, to Main, to the Trustees' Rooms where the 49th Regiment will form in open column, the remainder of the Division passing through, the 49th saluting, the column continuing its march to the Park where the parade will be dismissed.

By order of

GEORGE M. GUION,

Grand Marshal.

(APPENDIX, NO. 8.)

PROGRAMME OF EXERCISES AT MAPLE GROVE
FAIR GROUNDS, SEPTEMBER 3d, 1879.

1. Prayer by Rev. Dr. S. H. Gridley, of Waterloo.
2. Address of Welcome by Mr. John Reamer,—President of the Village of Waterloo.
3. Introductory Address by Hon. Josiah T. Miller,—President of the Day.
4. Music by Band.
5. Oration by Hon. William Dorsheimer,—Lieutenant Governor of New York.
6. Chorus, "Centennial Ode" by three hundred voices, accompanied with music by the Consolidated Bands present.
7. Historical Address, by Rev. David Craft. of Wyalusing, Bradford County, Pennsylvania.
8. Music by Band.
9. Poem by Rev. Dwight Williams, of Trumansburg, New York.
10. Chorus "Old Hundred," with accompaniment by Consolidated Bands.
11. Benediction, by Rev. Pulaski E. Smith, of Tyre.

(APPENDIX, No. 9.)

SPECIAL PROGRAMME OF THE TOWN OF
SENECA FALLS.

SULLIVAN CENTENNIAL CLEEBRATION.

The committee of the town of Seneca Falls have made arrangements for the town to unite in the Sullivan Centennial Celebration at Waterloo, on the third of September. It is hoped that our citizens generally will take an active interest in the Celebration in a manner that shall creditably represent the town. The commissary will be on the plan of a basket picnic, but the invited guests of the town will be furnished with dinner. It is particularly requested by the committee that citizens will furnish supplies. Those willing to do so, and all others wishing to send provisions for their own use, can send the same (labelled with their names) to the store of Messrs Bull and Addison, on Fall street. The committee will furnish transportation to the town tent on the Fair Grounds, where they will be in charge of a competent person selected for that purpose, and where those sending baskets can call for them.

The following will be the order of march, and it is hoped that all designing to take part in the exercises, and all the different organizations, will report promptly and thus avoid delay, as it is intended to move precisely at the time specified :

Town Marshals—Colonel James H. McDonald, J. N. Hammond.

Seneca Falls Cornet band.

Centennial committee—C. L. Hoskins, Hon. G. Wilcox-en, William Walker, D. B. Lum, Edwin W. Bull, Edward Mynderse.

Harrison Chamberlain, member of the County Executive Committee.

President of the village.

Town and village officers.

Veterans of 1812, in carriages.

Pioneer settlers of the town, in carriages.

Thirteen young ladies in white, representing the thirteen original states.

Cross Post Number 78, Grand Army of the Republic, James Dillon, commander.

Grand Army band.

Battalion of one hundred mounted men under command of Major J. Marshall Guion, Junior Vice-Commander, Grand Army of the Republic, Department of New York, escorted by a detachment of the Yates Dragoons of Syracuse, Major Auer commanding.

Seneca Grange, Patrons of Husbandry.

Delegations from the different manufacturing establishments, representing the industries of the town.

Delegations from the different civic organizations.

Citizens in carriages.

The line will form on Cayuga street, the right resting on Fall street, at 8:30 A. M., and will move promptly at 9 o'clock.

G. WILCOXEN,
Secretary.

C. L. HOSKINS,
Chairman, Town Com.

(APPENDIX No. 10.)

TRUSTEES OF THE WATERLOO LIBRARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The names of the first Board of twelve trustees of this Society, under its present charter, appear at page thirteen hereof. This Board was re-elected at the annual meeting of the Society, held in March, 1877, with the exception that Hon. Sterling G. Hadley and Geo. H. Hulbert, took the places of Hon. James McLean, deceased, and George Haigh, who declined a re-election.

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees, held March 28th. 1877, the Board was divided by lot, into three classes of four each, the first class to serve three years, the second class to serve two years, and the third class to serve one year, as follows:

FIRST CLASS.

DANIEL S. KENDIG,	WALTER QUINBY,	CHARLES D. MORGAN,
	HORACE F. GUSTIN.	

SECOND CLASS.

THOMAS A. MCINTYRE,	FRED H. FURNISS,	GEORGE H. HULBERT.
	S. G. HADLEY,	

THIRD CLASS.

THOMAS FATZINGER,	SAMUEL H. GRIDLEY,	SAMUEL R. WELLES,
	JAMES C. HALLSTED,	

At the annual election held in 1878, Messrs. Thomas Fatzinger, Welles, Gridley and Hallsted were re-elected for

a full term of three years, and at a special election held June 6th, 1878, Edward Fatzinger was elected to fill the unexpired term of Thomas Fatzinger, deceased.

At the annual election in 1879, Messrs. McÍntyre, Furniss and Hadley were re-elected, and Myndert D. Mercer, in place of George H. Hulbert, declined.

At the election held in 1880, Messrs. Quinby, Kendig and Gustin were re-elected, with Leonard Story in place of Charles D. Morgan, declined.

(APPENDIX No. 11.)

OFFICERS OF THE WATERLOO LIBRARY AND
HISTORICAL SOCIETY FOR 1880.

PRESIDENT—Hon. Sterling G. Hadley,

VICE-PRESIDENT—Walter Quinby,

SECRETARY—S. R. Welles.

TREASURER—Edward Fatzinger.

HISTORIAN—Rev. Samuel H. Gridley, D. D.

TRUSTEES—Edward Fatzinger, S. R. Welles, Samuel H. Gridley, James C. Hallsted, Thomas A. McIntyre, Fred H. Furniss, Sterling G. Hadley, M. D. Mercer, Leonard Story, Walter Quinby, Horace F. Gustin, Daniel S. Kendig.

LIBRARIAN—Colonel H. F. Gustin.

ASS'T LIBRARIAN—O. V. Lytle.

The new Library building is located on the corner of Williams and Church streets.

ERRATA.

Page 43, line 24 from top, for "Henry F. Noyes," read "Henry T. Noyes."

Page 47, line 27 from top, for "in the Appendix," read "at page 167, etc., hereof."

Page 179, line 28 from top, for "Port Stanwix," read "Fort Stanwix."

Page 224, line 23 from top, before the words "the Earl of Dunmore," insert the word "Murray."

Page 226, line 23 from top, insert the word "to" after the word "race."

Page 241, line 23 from top, for "W. A. Swaby L. Latham," read "W. A. Swaby Latham."

Page 242, line 18 from top, for "Searles Berger," read "Charles Berger."

Page 274, line 11, the "Notes" appearing on pages 274, 275, 276 and part of page 277, should have formed a part of the article from the *Seneca County Courier*, and should have appeared after line 26 at page 269.

Page 319, line 30 from top, transpose word "to" before "miles," to appear between the words "land" and "two."

INDEX.

—:O:—

- | | |
|--|--|
| Address of Bodine, Peter V. N. 202. | Anthony, Daniel D. 248. |
| “ Childs, A. L. Hon. 233. | Anthony, Samuel N. 242. |
| “ Craft, David Rev., 90. | Appendix, 297. |
| “ Dorsheimer, Wm. Hon. 79. | <i>Auburnian</i> , Evening, 242, 279. |
| “ Gross, L. J. Rev., 208. | <i>Auburn News</i> , 242, 296. |
| “ Hall, Benjamin F. Hon. 221, 237. | Aurora, Village of, 55, 66, 151. |
| “ Halsey, Lewis Rev. 193. | Auer, Michael Capt., 72, 242, 287, 288, 340. |
| “ Hyde, W. L. Rev., 205. | Bacon, Benj. 36, 38, 39, 49, 335. |
| Jacks, J. W. Rev., 214. | Bacon, Francis, 11, 25, 44, 56, 244, 260. |
| “ Lum, David B., 228. | Bacon, Fred, 49. |
| “ McIntosh, Samuel, 197. | Bacon, Nora W. Miss, 244. |
| “ Manning, F. L. Col. 218. | Baer, John, 322. |
| “ Miller, J. T. Hon. 74. | Baker, Florence Miss, 245. |
| “ Reamer, John, 73. | Ballard, Horatio Hon. 192. |
| “ Strong, E. F., 212. | Barber, C. F., 242. |
| “ VanDemark, Wm. W. Hon., 200. | Barrett, Mary Miss, 245. |
| “ Welles, S. R. Dr. 299. | Barrett, Wm., 49. |
| “ Wilcoxon, Gilbert Hon. 209. | Barry, John, 38. |
| “ Willers, Diedrich. Rev. 230. | Bartlett, Andrew J. 41, 45, 69. |
| Adair, Eva Miss, 245. | Bartlett, A. Annie Miss, 244. |
| Alleman, Andrew J., Dr. 38. | Bartlett, E. Seeley, 38, 39, 44, 53, 54, 208, 247. |
| Allen, John E. 244, 248, 253, 261. | Bascom, Ansel Hon. 191, 212. |
| Allen, Martin L. 38, 39. | Baster, Robert, 44, 53, 67. |
| Allen, Walter H., 49. | Bayard, Stephen N. 306, 319. |
| Almy, Ira, of Covert, 44, 69, 194. | Beach, Lewis, 243, 244. |
| Almy, Ira Capt., of Sencea Falls, 249. | Beadle, or. Bedell, Thos. 201, 230. |
| Amory, Thomas C., Hon. 191, 326. | Bear, Ephraim, 323. |
| Ancient Carriage, 70. | Bear, Samuel, 230, 306, 320, 321, 322. |
| Anderson, John, 49. | Becker, Chauncey L. 71. |
| Andrews, Wm., 53, 248. | Becker, Norman H. 11. |
| Angel, Benjamin F. Hon. 176. | Belden, J. M., Capt. 58, 287. |
| | Belles, Isaac, 49. |
| | Belles, Uriel D. 48, 53, 71. |
| | Benham, Nathaniel, 241. |

- Bennett, James, 230.
 Berger, Charles, 242, 345.
 Berry, Daniel, 44.
 Birchmeyer, Paul Capt. 58, 69, 242, 257, 262, 287, 288, 357.
 Bird, L. P. 44.
 Birdsall, Samuel Hon. 191.
 Bishop, Henry, 72.
 Bishop, R. M. Gov. (Ohio,) 191.
 Bissell, D. H. Dr. 192.
 Bliss, John B. 44.
 Boardman, Benajah, 230.
 Bodine, Isaac N. 54.
 Bodine, Peter, V. N. 38, 39, 44, 202.
 Bogart, Wm. H. Hon. 27, 17, 55, 220, 221, 242, 273.
 Bonnell, Henry S. 49.
 Bonnell, W. R. 49.
 Booram, Homer, 71, 194.
 Booth, John W. 49.
 Boots, Benjamin, 44.
 Bostwick, Daniel W. 17.
 Boughton, J. S. 44, 49.
 Bowdish, Gideon, 17, 36, 38, 39, 49, 53, 230, 247, 306, 335.
 Bowdish, G. Mrs. 54. •
 Boyd, Thomas Lieut. 139.
 Bradley, Geo. B. Hon. 192.
 Branch, W. B. 25, 44.
 Brant, Joseph, 93, 95, 121, 124, 131, 137, 141, 225.
 Brass Bands, 258, 262, 285.
 Brehm, Fred C. 60.
 Bridenbecker, A. M. 242.
 Bridgman, Geo. D. A. 242.
 Briggs, James A. Hon. 192.
 Brokaw, Grace Miss, 244.
 Brooks, Erastus Hon. 169.
 Brownell, Annie Miss, 245.
 Brownell, Annie E. Miss, 245.
 Brownell, Lorenzo, 49.
 Brownell, Maria Miss, 245.
 Bryant, Daniel H. 243.
 Bull, E. W. 38, 39, 339, 340.
 Burch, M. C. Hon. 192.
 Burr, Jennie Miss, 53.
 Burrall, Jeanie D. Miss, 244.
 Burrall, W. D. 44.
 Burroughs, Daniel C. 38.
 Burroughs, Ella Miss, 246.
 Burroughs, Isaac D. 71.
 Burroughs, Thomas, 217.
 Burton, E. L. Hon., 15, 187.
 Burton, E. V. 44.
 Burton, John, 191.
 Burton, Wm. H. 11, 43, 45, 261, 333.
 Butler, John Col. 93, 94, 121, 126, 128, 131, 137.
 Butler, Wm. Col. 65, 103, 148, 151, 157, 304.
 Butler, W. A. Maj. 58, 69, 287.
 Buys, Jacob, 216.
 Cadmus, Stephen, 49.
 Camp, M. M. 44.
 Canal Boats, travel by, 66.
 Canandaigua *Journal*, 242, 295.
 Canoga Brass Band, 71, 253, 259, 262, 286.
 Canoga, Indian Village, 65, 153, 197, 319.
 Carman & Allen, 49, 258, 276.
 Carman, Solomon, 11, 44, 48, 49, 257.
 Carson, J. C. Dr. 17.
 Carter, Benj. S. 243.
 Casterlin, John A. 44, 67, 70, 71, 249.
 Caton, John Rev., 208, 230.
 Cayuga Lake, description of, 307.
 Centennial Celebration:
 " Circulars relating
 " to, 37, 240, 328,
 " 333, 334.
 " Exercises at, 73.
 " History of, 28, 33,
 " Officers and Com-
 " mittees of, 38, 41,
 " 43, 44, 69.
 " Programme for,
 " 40, 42, 45, 56, 68,
 " 328, 336, 338.
 Chamberlain, Frank Gen. 192.
 Chamberlain, Harrison, 41, 43, 45, 69, 333, 340.
 Chamberlain, Jacob P. Hon., 212.
 Chamberlain, Mamie Miss, 246.
 Chamberlin, W. R. Col. 58, 242, 285, 292.
 Chambers, Polly Mrs. 210, 230, 243.
 Chaplains at Celebration, 43, 69, 73, 192, 233.
 Childs, Albert L. Hon. 36, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 58, 233, 255, 269, 279, 283, 335.
 Childs, Amherst, 17.
 Chonodote, Indian Village, 151.

- Church, Sanford E. Hon. 168.
 Claffy, Lawrence 26.
 Clark, Abner C. 44, 69, 241.
 Clark, Augustus, 260.
 Clark, Jesse Hon. 191.
 Clark, John S. Gen. 17. 25, 56,
 133, 138, 155, 221, 242, 325.
 Clark, Lulu Miss, 244.
 Clark, Myron H. Hon. 191.
 Clark, Samuel Hon. 186.
 Clark, Wm. B. 11, 44.
 Clemenson, Carrie Miss, 247.
 Clergy, 69, 221, 230, (see also
 Chaplains.)
 Clifton Springs *Press*, 242. 295,
 Clinton DeWitt, Hon. 85. 115.
 Clinton, Geo. Hon. 115. 317, 318.
 Clinton, James Gen. 65. 102, 114
 115, 117, 127, 181, 183.
 Cohorn, description of, 109.
 Cole, E. P. 54, 73.
 Collation on Celebration Day.
 42, 193, 254, 271, 273, 288, 291
 Committees of Celebration, 38,
 41, 43, 44, 45.
 Comstock, A. H. 43
 Congdon, Lyman Dr. 242.
 Conkling, Roscoe Hon. 191
 Conley, Celia Miss, 245.
 Conover, Geo. S. 17. 42, 56, 314.
 Cook, Calvin W. Mrs. 15.
 Cooley, Bartlett 245.
 Cooper, Oliver C. 43, 277.
 Cosad, David Jr. Hon. 242.
 Cosad, Mary Miss. 245.
 Cosad, Myron H. 53, 54.
 Covert, C. Coan, 38, 39, 44.
 Covert, Town of, 38, 39, 41, 44,
 193, 307.
 Cowell, Willard G. Capt. 248.
 Cowing, John P. 212.
 Cox, Samuel S. Hon. 192
 Craft, David Rev. 4, 34, 46, 69,
 89, 223, 271, 278, 338.
 Crane, Ezekiel, 230.
 Crane, John V. 38.
 Crocker, J. B. Mrs. 288.
 Cross Post, G. A. R. 70, 340.
 Danforth, George F. Hon. 192.
 Daniels, George B. Hon. 212.
 Darrow, James B. 16.
 Day, John W. Dr. 43, 69.
 Dean, Edward of Junius. 72.
 Dean, Edward of Romulus, 154.
 Dean, Juliet Miss, 245.
 Dearborn, Henry Col. 56, 62, 65,
 102, 124, 125, 152, 156, 304.
 Dearborn, H. G. R. 178.
 Decorations at Celebration, 44,
 55 60 64, 252, 258, 259, 260,
 266 270, 276.
 DeGarmo, Ezra, 230.
 DeGarmo, Peter, 230.
 Delafield, John, 330.
 DeMott, James Hon. 207.
 Denison, F. P. Lieut. 58, 287.
 Dennison, R. Mrs. 275.
 Devens, Charles Hon. 191.
 DeWitt, Richard V. 192.
 DeWitt, Simeon Hon. 315, 323.
 Dey, Anthony, 212, 217, 230.
 Dey, Benjamin, 217, 230, 317.
 Dey, John H. 217, 242.
 Dillon, James, 70, 340.
 Disinger, Daniel, 153.
 Donally, George, 260.
 Dorsheimer, Philip Hon. 58, 267,
 Dorsheimer, William Hon. 46,
 58, 69, 79, 267, 272, 273, 275,
 278, 280, 290, 338.
 Doty, Wm. D'Orville Rev. 242.
 Doughty, Julia Miss. 245.
 Dowers, Theodore, 53.
 Downs, Abel, 212.
 Dubois, Lewis Col. 103, 124, 126.
 Dunlap, Andrew, 206, 230, 306.
 Dunlap, Wm. 206, 230, 306.
 Dunmore, Earl of, Murray, 224,
 225, 345.
 Dunning, Michael, 318.
 Dwight, Charles C. Hon. 14.
 Eastman, Herman D. 54.
 Edwards, George W. 242.
 Elmendorf, Joachim Rev. 182,
 272.
 Elmira or Newtown, battle near,
 119, 127.
 Emmett, Florence Miss, 246.
 Eshenour, Wm. 247.
 Esther, Queen, 111, 130, 153.
 Evarts, Wm. M. Hon. 191.
 Everett, C. Louise Miss, 244.
 Executive Committee, 40, 41, 45,
 69.
 Exploration of Sullivan's Route,
 25, 55.
 Fairchild, Caleb Gen. 8, 11, 16,
 17, 186.

- Farrar, E. O. Maj. 58, 59, 69, 287.
 Fatzinger, Edward, 21, 35, 342, 343.
 Fatzinger, Frances P. H. Mrs. 19, 23, 24.
 Fatzinger, Jacob, 186.
 Fatzinger, Thomas, 11, 12, 13, 14, 19, 23, 24, 77, 310, 313, 341, 342.
 Fawsett, George, 230, 306.
 Fayette, Town of, 38, 39, 41, 44, 67, 71, 197, 245, 263, 276, 293, 307.
 Fifield, Jesse Dr. 191.
 Finton, Carrie A. Miss, 244.
 Fireworks at Celebration, 44, 239, 264, 279, 284, 295.
 Fish Carrier, Indian Chief, 315, 317, 320.
 Fisheries at Skoi-yase, 315, 323.
 Fisk, James, 201.
 Forty-ninth Regiment, National Guard, 46, 68, 69, 248, 262, 293.
 Foster, E. W. Hon. 192.
 Fox, Herman T. 70.
 Franklin, Roswell, 144.
 French, N. H. 38, 39.
 Furniss, Fred H. 11, 13, 17, 25, 41, 56, 335, 341, 343.
 Gage, Franklin, 8.
 Gansevoort, Peter Col. 56, 65, 103, 124, 125, 145, 147, 148.
 Gansevoort, Stanwix, 178.
 Gardner, R. R. Maj. 58, 69, 281, 287.
 Gaylord, J. B. 70.
 Genesee Towns, Destruction of, 142, 144.
 Geneva, Village of, 66, 67, 70, 133, 307.
 Gibbs, Asgill, 185.
 Gibbs, Geo. C. 188.
 Gibbs, Wm. H. 242.
 Giddings, Edward, 241.
 Gilmour, Neil Hon. 192.
 Goheen, C. A. 242.
 Golder, Elta Miss. 245.
 Goodell, James, 39.
 Goodman, Lambert, 44.
 Gordon Granger Post, G. A. R., 70, 262.
 Gorham, Jabez, 306.
 Goulds Manufactur'g Company, 72, 253, 263, 285.
 Grand Army Band, Seneca Falls, 70, 253, 258, 262, 267, 286, 340.
 Grand Army of the Republic, 55, 67, 70, 171, 249, 253, 262, 329, 337, 340.
 Grand Stand at Fair Grounds, 55, 64, 73.
 Granges, Patrons of Husbandry, 53, 67, 71, 247, 253, 263, 274, 293, 329.
 Green, John, 230.
 Gridley, C. C. 44.
 Gridley, S. H. Rev. 3, 8, 9, 13, 16, 17, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 69, 73, 77, 233, 254, 255, 264, 280, 310, 335, 338, 341, 343.
 Griswold, Frank H. Maj. 242, 248.
 Gross, L. J. Rev. 44, 208.
 Groveland Ambuscade, 139, 144.
 Guests at Celebration, 43, 44, 46, 47, 57, 69, 241.
 Guion, Geo. Murray Gen. 43, 57, 68, 253, 259, 262, 268, 288, 336.
 Guion, J. Marshall Maj. 72, 340.
 Guion, J. M. Mrs. 275.
 Gulick, Samuel S. 38, 39.
 Gustin, Horace F. Col. 8, 9, 11, 13, 15, 16, 25, 35, 50, 56, 255, 277, 282, 325, 341, 343.
 Hadley, Sterling G. Hon. 11, 12, 15, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 77, 335, 341, 343.
 Haigh, George, 11, 13, 16, 341.
 Haines, Israel B. 38, 53.
 Hall Benjamin F. Hon. 220, 221, 236, 281, 283.
 Hallsted, James C. 11, 13, 35, 49, 258, 341, 343.
 Halsey, Lewis Rev. 38, 39, 40, 43, 44, 56, 193.
 Halsey, Silas Hon. 206, 230, 306.
 Hammond, J. N. 72, 339.
 Hampton, C. J. 38, 39, 45.
 Hand, Edward Gen. 65, 102, 106, 109, 112, 113, 116, 117, 119, 121, 126, 130, 156.
 Hardenbergh, Abraham, 315, 316.
 Hardenbergh, John L. Col. 177.
 Harper, John Col. 27, 55, 56, 65, 103, 133, 304, 334.
 Harpst, Harriet Mrs. 230, 243.
 Harris, J. S. 38.
 Havens, E. W. Mrs. 288.
 Hawley, Charles Rev. 177.
 Hawley, Charles A. 43.
 Hawley, J. Dean Gen. 58, 59, 69, 219, 253, 257, 262, 287, 292.

- Hicks, Edwin Hon. 15, 242.
 Hinkley, Joshua Mrs. 54.
 Hinman J. H. Col. 58, 69, 287.
 Historian at Celebration, 42, 46, 69, 89.
 Historians, Towns of, 42, 44, 329, 330.
 Historical Address of Rev. D. Craft, 90.
 Historical Collection, at Waterloo, 22.
 Hobart College, 19, 52.
 Hoffman, John T. Hon. 191.
 Hogan, Michael H. Capt. 248.
 Hohenbeck, Andrew S. 43, 69.
 Hopkins, H. G. Dr. 17.
 Hornellsville *Times*. 296.
 Horton, Orlo Maj. 38, 39, 41, 44, 194.
 Hoskins, Charles L. 19, 38, 39, 44, 69, 340.
 Hoster, Michael, 243.
 Hough, Franklin B. Dr. 192.
 Hough, Martin, 49.
 Howell, Geo. R., 192.
 Hoyt, Henry M. Gov., (Penn.) 191.
 Hubbard, Charles M. 25, 56.
 Huff, Isaac L. 69.
 Hulbert, Geo. H. 341, 342.
 Hulbert, Rebecca, Mrs. 8, 17, 21.
 Hunt, Richard P. 17, 23.
 Hunt, Wm. M. 11, 247.
 Hyde, W. L. Prof., 38, 44, 205.
 Ide, Belle Miss, 246.
 Illick, Adam F. 49, 277.
 Illuminations, Night of Celebration, 239, 258, 269, 284.
 Indians, Strength of, 92, 94, 127.
 Indian Towns destroyed, Summary of, 160.
 Indian Wigwam at J. B. Tubbs, 63.
 Inman, John P. 70.
 Invitation Circulars, 333, 334.
 Invitation Committees, 43, 46, 47.
 Ireland, Wm., 48.
 Iroquois Indians, 91, 92, 93, 96, 98, 99, 114, 158, 220, 221.
 Ivers, James, 36.
 Jacacks, Geo. W., 73.
 Jacks, J. W. Rev., 44, 214.
 Jacoby, Samuel, 72.
 James, William, 323.
 Jemison, Mary, 158.
 Jennie Van, Communication of, 51.
 Jerome, W. S., 242.
 Jimeson, Hugh, 206.
 Johnson, Converse G. 49.
 Johnson, Guy, Col. 93.
 Johnson, John, Sir, 94, 223.
 Johnson, Wm. Sir, 93, 135.
 Johnson, Wm. Col. 212.
 Jones, Henry V. L. 38, 41, 45, 69.
 Jones, Horatio, 17.
 Jones, Morven M. Maj. 179.
 Jones, Pomeroy Hon. 172.
 Joyes, James, 36, 38, 43, 273, 278, 283, 335.
 Judge, Robert P. Capt. 249.
 Junius Martial Band, 71, 253, 259, 262, 286.
 Junius, Town of, 38, 39, 41, 45, 67, 71, 200, 245, 253, 307, 318, 334.
 Kanawaholla, Indian village, 129, 160.
 Keeler, Hattie Miss, 245.
 Kendaia, Indian village, 65, 132, 161, 303, 307.
 Kendig, Anna Miss, 244.
 Kendig, Daniel S. Hon. 8, 9, 11, 13, 16, 35, 45, 69, 243, 341, 343.
 Kendig, John L. 241.
 Kendig, Richard P. 11, 275.
 Kendig & Story, 261.
 Kennard, Will R. 43.
 Kern, Daniel, 16.
 Kernan, Francis Hon. 191.
 Key, David M. Hon. 191.
 Kidd, Henry, 49.
 Kirkland, Sam'l. Rev. 93, 155, 231.
 Kimball, Maude L. Miss, 244.
 King John G. 38, 39, 44, 69.
 King, Lizzie Miss, 245.
 Kinne, Elijah, 206, 306.
 Kipp, John, 322.
 Kirby, Wm. M. 248.
 Kneeland, M. D. Rev. 260.
 Knox, Charles A. 44.
 Knox, C. A. Mrs. 257.
 Knox, John Hon. 191.
 Knox, Rebecca G. Mrs. 15, 261.
 Kuney, Abbie Miss, 246.
 Ladies, action of, 54, 66, 193, 220, 271.
 Ladies in white, see "Young Ladies in white."

- LaFayette, de Marquis, 70, 198.
 Lambert, L. A. Rev. 15, 43.
 Laney, Marion M. Miss, 244.
 Lansing, Abraham Hon. 192.
 Latham, W. A. Swaby, 241, 345.
 Leavenworth, Elias W. Hon. 192.
 Lee, N. P. 191.
 Leisenring Dan'l. Rev. 192.
 Lessee Party at Geneva, 316.
 Letchworth, Wm P. Hon. 192.
 Letters from invited guests, 167, 191.
 Lewis, Gertie Miss, 245.
 Lewis L. G. Mrs. 53.
 Library at Waterloo, 12, 13, 14, 15, 310, 313.
 Linn, John B. Hon. 192.
 Livingston, R. A. 53.
 Local committees, 38, 41, 43, 44.
 Lodi, Town of, 38, 39, 41, 44, 202, 307.
 Logan, Indian chief, 17, 163, 220, 225.
 Log Cabin, 48, 50, 51, 63, 243, 252, 254, 277, 282, 293.
 Loring, Caleb Dr. 191.
 Loring, John K. Maj. 43, 69.
 Lossing, Benson J. 171, 272.
 Lott, Peter Hon. 38.
 Loveridge, O. P. 25, 44.
 Lum, D. B. 38, 39, 44, 220, 228, 245, 264, 275, 340.
 Lytle, O. V. 343.
 McCartin, John Capt. 248.
 McClellan, Geo. B. Governor, (New Jersey) 191.
 McDonald, James H. Col. 72, 339.
 MacDougall, C. D. Hon. 192.
 McIntosh, John Mrs. 242.
 McIntosh, Samuel, 38, 44, 69, 197.
 McIntyre, Margaret F. Miss, 244.
 McIntyre, Mary A. Miss, 244.
 McIntyre Thos. A. 11, 13, 35, 341, 343.
 McKinstry, John. 316, 320.
 McKnight, James, 306.
 McLean, James Hon. 11, 13, 15, 19, 341.
 McLean, John, 321.
 McMaster, Guy H. Hon. 242, 276.
 McNames, A. W. Dr. 72.
 McQuade, James Gen. 171.
 Magazine of American History, 327.
 Malt House, reception at, 241, 255, 264, 269, 274, 292, 295.
 Manning, Fred L. Col. 45, 218.
 Manning, John Y. Col. 243.
 Mansion, the, at Waterloo, 309.
 March, order of, at celebration, 56, 68, 336.
 Marshall, Geo. K. 48.
 Marshall, Henry. 43.
 Marshall, O. H. 175.
 Marshals at celebration, 43, 56, 68, 69.
 Martindale, J. H. Gen., 220, 292.
 Matthews, Jabez, 243.
 Maxwell, Wm. Gen., 65, 101, 110, 112, 117, 118, 122, 131.
 Maynard, John Hon., 191.
 Maynard, Orville, 70, 201.
 Mead's Brass Band. 70, 253, 258, 262, 286.
 Medden, Jessie Miss, 245.
 Mercer, Jane M. Miss, 244.
 Mercer Myndert D. 41, 43, 44, 58, 267, 273, 287, 292, 335, 342, 343.
 Mercer, W. L. 44, 241.
 Mickley, Rena Miss, 245.
 Military at Celebration, 43, 45, 46, 58, 68, 69, 72, 248.
 Military Tract. Allotment of, 318 319.
 Miller, Henry S. 38, 39.
 Miller, Josiah T. Hon. 43, 69, 74, 193, 259, 271, 281, 290, 338.
 Miller Lodowick, 323.
 Miller Richard, 241.
 Monroe, John 38, 39.
 Montour, Catharine, 130, 135, 162.
 Monument at Skoi-yase, 25, 47, 55, 233, 279, 283, 291.
 Moody, Joseph, 201.
 Moore, Michael, 69.
 Moravia Cornet Band, 258, 285.
 Morgan, Charles D. 8, 9, 11, 13, 17, 20, 35, 38, 39, 43, 260, 341, 342.
 Morgan, C. R. & Co., 260.
 Morgan, Lewis H. Hon., 314.
 Morrin, Wm. Rev., 242.
 Mosher, Isaac, 8, 21.
 Mounted Men at Celebration, 47, 67, 71, 72, 253, 263, 337.

- Mundy, S. B. 53.
 Murray, Earl of Dunmore, 224, 225, 345.
 Murray, John B. Gen., 43, 69.
 Music at Celebration, 44, 69, 70, 71, 72, 192, 253, 258, 262, 286, 338.
 Mynderse, Edward, 38, 340.
 Mynderse, Wilhelmus, Col., 184, 191, 212, 230
 National Guard Troops, 46, 68, 69, 248.
 New Hampshire Brigade, 101.
 New Hudson, now Waterloo Village, 309.
 New Jersey Brigade, 101,
 New York Brigade, 102
 Newspaper press, 43, 45, 56, 220, 221, 242, 251, 255, 274, 283.
 Newtown or Elmira, battle near, 119, 127, 131, 162, 303.
 Nichols & Brown, 24.
 Noyes, Henry T. Col. 43, 345.
 Noyes Guards, Seneca Falls, 267, 274.
 Nugent, Edward, 69.
 Odd Fellows, 70, 253, 262, 329.
 Ogden, Darius A. Hon., 242.
 O'Gorman, Richard Hon., 170.
 Ontario Encampment, Odd Fellows, 70, 253, 262.
 Opdyke, Fannie Miss, 246.
 Orator at Celebration, 43, 46, 69, 79.
 O'Sullivan, Rev. John E., 220, 221, 242.
 Ovid *Independent*, 43, 277.
 Ovid, Town of, 38, 41, 44, 205, 307.
 Parker, Stephen H. 242.
 Parshall, Lyman B. 38, 39, 194.
 Parsons, Theodore, 16.
 Partridge, Erastus, 212.
 Partridge, Leroy C. 212.
 Patrons of Husbandry, 53, 67, 71, 247, 253, 263, 274, 285, 293, 329
 Patterson, Albert M. 44.
 Peach Orchard, Indian Village, 132, 160.
 Pearson, John G. 247.
 Pearson, David, 241.
 Peddle, Eva Miss, 245.
 Pendell, W. R. 49.
 Pennsylvania Troops, 102.
 Peterson, Christopher, 54.
 Pierson, Jedediah, 49.
 Pioneer Settlers, 45, 50, 69, 220, 228, 243, 277, 282, 340.
 Phelps Brass Band, 71, 253, 258, 262, 286.
 Phillips, Mary Miss, 245.
 Phillips, Wm. E. 38, 39.
 Poet at Celebration, 43, 46, 69, 161.
 Police at Celebration, 44, 68.
 Pollard, Wm. H. 220,
 Pontius, C. C. 53.
 Poor, Enoch Gen., 65, 101, 110, 112, 113, 117, 122, 131.
 Post, Cornelius Col., 206.
 Potter, Clarkson N. Hon., 169.
 Pratt, Chas. W. 44, 49, 64, 257.
 Preface, by Rev. S. H. Gridley, 3.
 Press, see newspaper press.
 Procession at Celebration, 68, 254, 261, 268, 270, 289, 293, 295, 336.
 Programme of Exercises, 338.
 Prowtt, Degorry, 209.
 Queen Esther, 111, 130, 153.
 Quinby, Walter, 11, 13, 25, 26, 35, 44, 233, 255, 257, 341, 343.
 Rain Storm, 89, 259, 268, 274, 280, 288, 291.
 Randall, Charles B. 247.
 Randall, Nellie Miss, 246.
 Reamer, John. 49, 69, 73, 263, 268, 290, 338.
 Reamer & Hallsted, 49, 247.
 Reception at Malt House, 241, 255, 269, 274, 293, 295.
 Red Jacket, Indian Chief, 17, 153, 163, 165, 197, 199.
 Reed, A. C. 44.
 Reed, Cora Miss, 245.
 Reed, Seth, 316, 317.
 Re-union at Waterloo, 47, 334.
 Reverend Clergy, 69, 221, 230, see also "Chaplains."
 Reynolds, Carrie Miss, 246.
 Reynolds, Levi, 49.
 Richardson, Jas. K. Hon. 8, 18.
 Richardson, John E. 38, 44, 335.
 Richardson, Mabel Mrs. K. 8.
 Riley, H. H. Hon., 16, 188.
 Ritter, Michael B. 48.
 Roberts, Isaac P. Prof., 242.
 Roberts, Philo, 243,

- Roberts, Wm. 206.
 Robinson, Lucius, Governor, 167.
 Rochester *Democrat & Chronicle*, 242, 288.
 Rogers, P. J. Capt. 249.
 Rolfe, Henry C. 54.
 Romulus, Town of, 38, 39, 41, 44, 67, 72, 208, 244, 253, 263, 275, 307, 318.
 Rorison, Mary Miss, 247.
 Rumsey & Company, 72, 253, 263, 285.
 Rumsey, Horace N. 69.
 Ryckman, Peter, 316, 317.
 Ryno, J. L. 38, 39, 194.
 Sackett, Garry V. 191, 212.
 Salisbury, E. G. 242.
 Sandford, Jared, 192.
 Sands, Jacob, 44.
 Sayre, Charles H. 41, 45, 69.
 Sayre, Edward, 243.
 Sayre, John Hon., 208.
 Sayre, W. S. 192.
 Schoonmaker, E. J. Dr. 38, 53, 247.
 Schoonmaker, E. J. Mrs., 54.
 Schurz, Carl. Hon., 191.
 Schuyler, Philip Gen. 114, 146.
 Scott, Wm. Maj. 65, 148.
 Seeley, DeForest P. 38.
 Seeley, Nathaniel 49.
 Seeley, Wm. 209.
 Selmser, Benj. 44.
 Selmser, Godfrey, 11, 260.
 Selmser, G. & Son, 260, 275.
 Seneca County *Courier*, 43, 48, 56, 152, 265, 274, 345.
 Seneca County *Courier*, "notes" published by, 274, 345.
 Seneca County, formation of, 45, 307.
 Seneca County *News*, 43, 239, 259.
 Seneca Falls Cornet Band, 72, 253, 259, 262, 267, 286, 339.
 Seneca Falls *Reveille*, 43, 269.
 Seneca Falls, Town of, 38, 39, 41, 44, 66, 67, 70, 72, 209, 245, 253, 263, 307, 339.
 Seneca Lake, description of, 307, 308.
 Sentiments and Toasts, 193, 219.
 Serven, Elizabeth Miss, 245.
 Serven, Geo. 49.
 Seymour, Horatio Hon. 4, 85, 223.
 Seymour, H. W. 212.
 Seymour, Norman, 190.
 Shankwiler, Perry D. 49.
 Sherman, John Hon. 191.
 Simms, Jephtha R. 174.
 Skan-na-yu-te-nate, Indian village, 65, 153.
 Skoi-yase, Indian village, 27, 55, 65, 74, 134, 148, 161, 303, 314.
 " Fishery at, 315, 323.
 " Location of, 317, 318.
 " Monument at, 25, 47, 55, 233, 279, 283, 291.
 " Orthography of, 314.
 Slack, E. F. 258.
 Smith, Edna Miss, 244.
 Smith, Edney, 54.
 Smith, Hattie E. Miss, 245.
 Smith, Jason, 220, 243.
 Smith, J. B. Rev. 242.
 Smith, James C. Hon. 192.
 Smith, Job, 230, 306.
 Smith, P. E. Rev. 41, 42, 43, 45, 69, 192, 254, 338.
 Smith, Robert G. 11.
 Snook, Jesse, 44, 48, 257.
 Snyder, Barney, 49.
 Snyder, M. 49.
 Soldiers of late war, 45, 54, 67, 70, 249.
 Soldiers of 1812, see "Veterans of 1812."
 South Waterloo Martial Band, 71, 259, 262, 286.
 Southwick Orin Hon. 38, 41, 45, 69, 201, 230, 306.
 Sprague, Geo. H. 242.
 Stacey, Wm. W. 38, 44, 276.
 Steele, J. Dorman, 176.
 Steele, Mamie Miss, 244.
 Steele, Richard M. Col. 38, 39.
 Steele, Robert R. Hon. 38, 39, 44, 69, 217.
 Steuben, Fred'k. W. Baron, 173.
 Stevenson, James, 17.
 Stevenson, Robt. L. Hcn. 45, 69.
 Stevenson, Wm. A. 58.
 Stevens, Luther F. Hon., 191.
 Stewart, David, 49.
 Stone, John R. 38, 39.
 Stone, Laura Miss, 246.
 Stone, Minnie Miss, 246.

- Stone, Wm. L. 219.
 Storke, J. E. Col. 68, 69, 248, 257, 262, 285, 293, 337.
 Story, Leonard, 342, 343.
 Stout, Isaac H. 71, 194.
 Stowell, Henry, 43, 269.
 Stowell, H. Mrs. 275.
 Strang, Wm. 245.
 Strong, E. F. 45, 212.
 Stuart, Charles, Dr. 191.
 Stuart, Charles E. Hon. 190, 272.
 Stuart, Julia Miss, 245.
 Stucker, Samuel, 243.
 Sullivan, Edward, Hon. 168, 219.
 Sullivan, John, Gen. 40, 28, 34, 65, 90, 100, 103, 127, 156, 157, 159, 219, 265, 236.
 Supervisors, Appointments by, 38
 " Circular to, 37.
 " Names of in 1879, 38.
 Swaby, Fred B. 53.
 Swaby, W. A. 44.
 Swah-ya-wa-na, Indian village, 65, 154.
 Swan, Robert J. 38, 41, 44, 45, 69.
 Sweet, Charles C. 241.
 Swetland, Luke, 133.
 Swick, David Col. 243.
 Swift, Moses H. 309.
 Swift Post, G. A. R. 70, 262.
 Swift, Reuben, 17, 191, 309.
 Syracuse *Standard*, 242, 286.
 Syracuse *Even'g Herald*, 242, 293.
 Talbot, Thomas Gov. (Mass) 191.
 Tally Ho-Coach, Waterloo, 70, 244, 261, 263.
 Telford, Annie Miss, 245.
 TenEyck, Sandford. R. Hon. 220, 221, 242, 272.
 Tents, at Celebration, 46, 64.
 Terwilliger, A. H. 11, 41, 44, 49, 335.
 Terwilliger, Nellie S. Miss, 244.
 Thomas, Frances Miss, 246.
 Thomas, George, 247.
 Thomas, James B. Hon. 44, 69.
 Thomas, Michael, 49.
 Thomas, Samuel, 49.
 Thompson, L. P. 70.
 Thompson, Wm. Hon. 191.
 Tiffany, Carrie Miss, 246.
 Tillman, Andrew P. 212.
 Toasts, and Sentiments, 193, 219, 273.
 'Towner, Geo. 242.
 Townsend, Robert, Capt, 58, 287.
 Towns, action of, 38, 39, 41, 44, 46.
 Towsley House, Waterloo, 259, 260, 285, 287.
 Traver, Peter, 45, 49, 69.
 Troutman, Henry F. 73.
 Tuthill, H. H. Capt. 248.
 Tyler, Comfort, 206.
 Tyler J. Snyder Post, G. A. R. 70, 262.
 Tyre, Town of, 38, 39, 41, 45, 212, 307.
 Vail, S. S. 242.
 Van Buren, John D. Col. 192.
 Van Buren, Martin, 70.
 Van Buskirk, Levi, 38.
 Van Cleef, Emma Miss, 245.
 Van Cleef, Lawrence, 210, 230, 243, 306.
 Van Cleef, Lottie Miss, 245.
 Van Cleef Peter U. 44, 69, 253.
 Van Cortlandt, Philip Col. 102, 117, 124, 306.
 Vandemark, Chas. F. 49.
 Vandemark, Wm. W. Hon. 38, 39, 45, 49, 54, 71, 200.
 Van Doren, Abram, 243.
 Van Epps, C. Mrs. 277.
 Van Liew, Charles J. 38, 39.
 Van Liew, Richard, 44, 69, 244.
 Van Nostrand, Wm. Mrs. 54.
 Van Rensselaer Jeremiah, 306.
 Van Schaick Col. 115, 181.
 Van Tuyl, John, 17.
 Van Vleet, Chas. 258.
 Van Wyck, F. C. Mrs. 186.
 Varick, Richard Col. 215.
 Varick, Town of, 38, 39, 41, 44, 199, 214, 307.
 Vescelius, Casper B. 41, 45, 69.
 Veterans of 1812, 45, 50, 68, 69, 220, 243, 277, 340.
 Vice Presidents, at Celebration, 44, 45, 69.
 Vredenburgh, Wm. I. 319.
 Wade, Jephtha H. Hon. 192.
 Walker, Gilbert C. Hon. 191.
 Walker, William, 38, 39, 340.
 Wallace, Geo. Rev. 60.
 Walley, Martin L. 242.
 Warner, Frank, 242.
 Warner, Henry, 15.
 Warner, Inez Miss, 245.

- Warner, Sidney, 11.
 Washington, Geo. Gen. 65, 98, 99, 100, 104, 106, 199, 265.
 Waterloo Cornet Band. 58, 70, 253, 258, 262, 267, 286.
 Waterloo, in Belgium, battle field of. 232, 273.
 Waterloo Library & Historical Society, 3, 7, 29, 37, 74, 79, 310.
 " Centennial Celebration by, 28, 33, 35, 36, 39, 40, 42, 44, 45, 68, 73, 250, 266, 269, 289, 306,
 " Charter of, 13.
 " Exploring tour, of, 25, 55.
 " Historical Collection of, 22.
 " Historical Sketch of, 7.
 " Library Hall of, 23, 24, 313, 343.
 " Library of, 12, 13, 14, 15, 310, 313
 " Monument at Skoi-Yase, 27, 47, 55, 233, 255, 264, 269, 279, 291.
 " Officers of, 341, 343.
 Waterloo Literary and Historical Society, 11, 12.
 Waterloo *Observer*, 43, 51, 57, 64, 167, 245, 251, 272, 292.
 Waterloo Re-union, 47, 334.
 Waterloo, *Times*, 43.
 Waterloo, action of Town of, 8, 16, 36, 38, 39, 41, 45, 47, 70, 218, 244, 253, 307, 334.
 Watkins, Eliza Mrs., 20.
 Watkins, John, 191, 323.
 Watkins, John C. 20.
 Watson, Elkanah, 183, 306, 307, 324
 Watson, Ethan, Dr. 209.
 Watson, Winslow C. 182, 272.
 Wayne, Wm. G. 220.
 Webster, Charles V. 241.
 Webster, M. S. 248.
 Weissenfeldt, Fred'k Lieut. Col. 103.
 Wessel, Minnie Miss, 245.
 Welles, Edward R. Rt. Rev. 189.
 Welles, Gardner Dr. 191.
 Welles, Samuel R. Dr. 4, 8, 13, 16, 23, 28, 38, 43, 69, 77, 299, 332, 335, 341, 343.
 Wheeler, Dewitt C. 38, 39, 41, 43, 45, 69, 194.
 Wheeler, Lester, 242.
 Wilcoxon, Gilbert Hon. 38, 39, 44, 209, 340.
 Willard, T. R. 242.
 Willett M. Lt. Col. 117.
 Willers, Diedrich, Rev. 216, 221, 230, 273.
 Willers, Diedrich, Jr. 3. 11, 15, 28, 38, 39, 33, 43, 44, 69, 217, 332, 333.
 Williams, Cassius, 258.
 Williams, Dwight, Rev. 46, 69, 161, 241, 268, 278, 280, 291, 294, 338.
 Williams, Elisha, 309.
 Williams, Elizabeth, Mrs., 15.
 Williams, May Miss, 245.
 Williams, Samuel, 17.
 Wilson, Ella Miss, 247.
 Wilson, John N. 38.
 Wilson, Joseph, 206, 230.
 Wilson, Libbie Miss, 246.
 Wisner, David, 230.
 Wooden, Robert, 17.
 Woodin, G. 49.
 Woodruff, B. F. 192.
 Woodruff, G. H. 242.
 Woolworth, Samuel B. Dr. 192.
 Wuchter, Henry, 323.
 Yates Dragoons, 68, 72, 253, 337, 340.
 Yost, Casper, 48.
 Yost, Jennie Miss, 246.
 Young, Benjamin, 192.
 Youngs, Charles, 49.
 Young Ladies in White, 47, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 199, 244, 253, 275, 276, 295, 340.
 Zeisberger, D. Rev. 324.





UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 851 384 8

